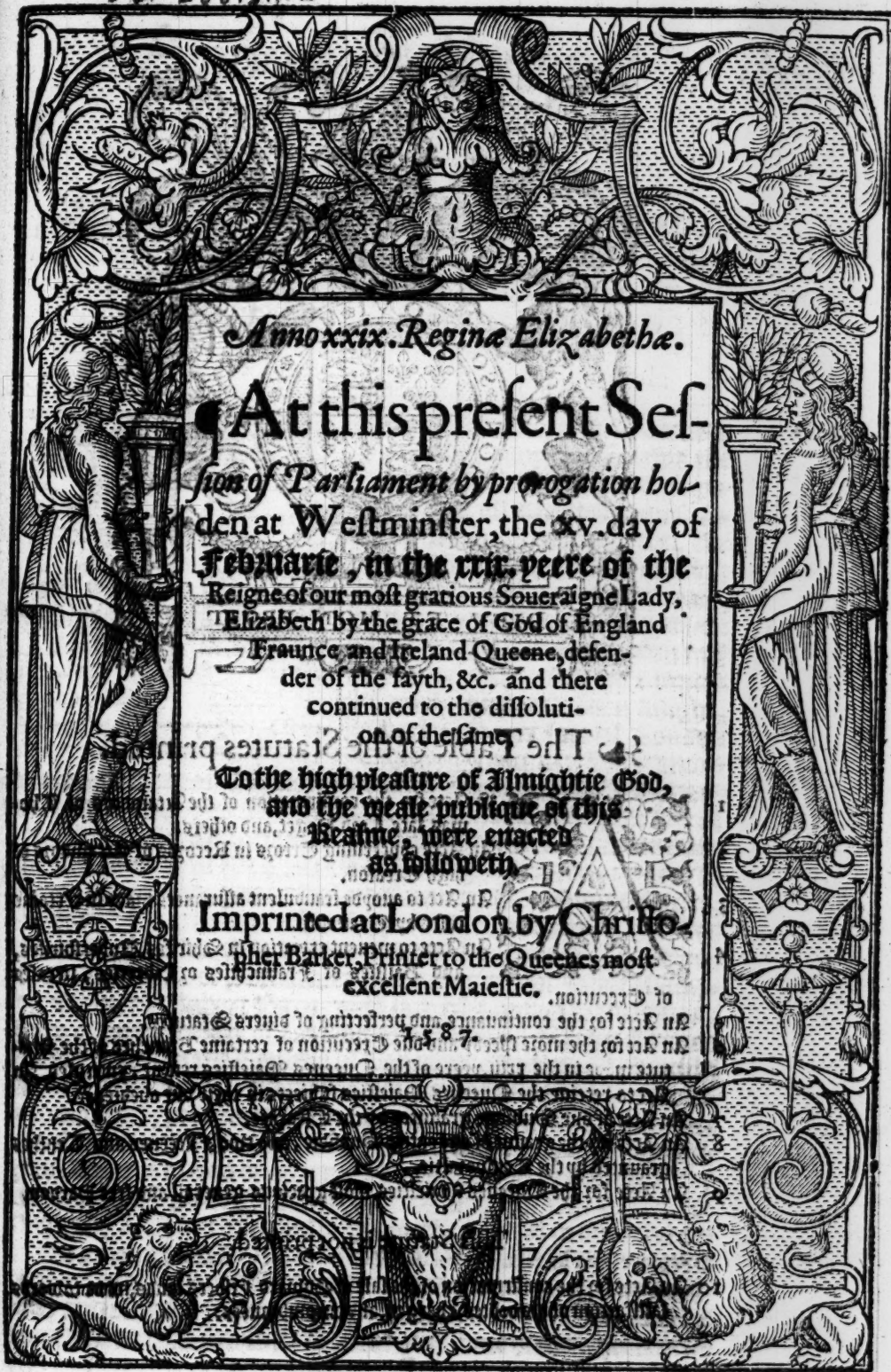


Anno xxix. Regina Elizabethæ.

At this present Ses-  
sion of Parliament by prorogation hol-  
den at Westminster, the xv. day of  
Februarie, in the xxx. yeere of the  
Reigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Lady,  
Elizabeth by the grace of God of England  
Fraunce and Ireland Queene, defen-  
der of the fayth, &c. and there  
continued to the dissoluti-  
on of the same

To the high pleasure of Almighty God,  
and the weale publique of this  
Reasme, were enacted  
as followeth

Imprinted at London by Christo-  
pher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most  
excellent Maiestie.







## The Table of the Statutes printed.

- 1 An Act for the confirmation of the Attainders of Thomas late Lord Paget, and others.
- 2 An Act concerning Errors in Records of Attainders of high Treason.
- 3 An Act to amoyde fraudulent assurances made in certaine cases by Crankows.
- 4 An Act to prevent extortion in Shirifes, Under-shirifes, and Bailiffs of Fraunchises or Liberties, in cases of Execution.
- 5 An Act for the continuance and perfecting of diuers Statutes.
- 6 An Act for the more speedy and due Execution of certaine Branches of the Statute made in the xxiii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Act to reteine the Queenes Maiesties subjects in their due obedience.
- 7 An Acte of one Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie.
- 8 An Acte for the graunt of one entire Subsidie, and two Fifteenes and Tenths graunted by the Temporalitie.
- 9 An Acte for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious generall and free Pardon,

This Statute is not printed.

- 10 An Acte for the confirmation of the sale of Edward Fishers lands, made towards satisfaction of his debtes, charges, and encombrances.

Anno xxix. Reginae

Chap. j.

Elizabeth.

**An Acte for the confir-**  
**mation of the Attaindors of Thomas**  
**late Lord Paget, and others.**

The first Chapter.



**I**n most humble wise beseecheth  
your most Royall Maiestie the  
Lords Spirituall and Temporal, and all other your most lo-  
ving and obedient subiects, the  
Commōs of this your most high  
Court of Parliament assembled,  
That where Thomas Paget late  
Lord Paget, late of Drayton in  
Countie of Middlesex, Francis  
Englefield late of London knight,  
Charles Paget late of London  
Esquier, Francis Throckmor-  
ton late of London Esquier, William Shelley late of Clapham  
in the Countie of Sussex Esquier, Anthony Babington late of  
Dethicke in the Countie of Derby Esquier, Thomas Salisbury  
late of Alewrey in the Countie of Denbigh Esquier, Edward  
Jones late of Cadogan in the said Countie of Denbigh Esquier,  
Edward Abington late of Denlpype in the Countie of Worcester  
Esquier, Charles Tilney late of London Esquier, Chidock  
Crycheborne late of Portchester in the Countie of Southham-  
ton Esquier, Robert Barnewell late of London Gentleman,  
John Chamocke late of London Gentleman, & John Traues  
late of Prestot in the Countie of Lancaster Gentleman, having  
no feare of God before their eyes, have most falsly and petyerous-  
ly committed, perpetrated & done many unnaturall, detestable,  
and abhominable Treasons, to the most fearefull perill and dan-  
ger of the destruction of your most Royall person, and to the utter  
lose, dishonour and destruction of this your Highnesse Realme of  
England, if God of his infinite goodnesse had not in due time re-  
māled, and given knowledge to your Highnesse of their trayte-  
rous intents. Of and for the which sayd Treasons, being man-  
ifestly and plainly proved, the sayd traytors and offenders before  
named have bene lawfully indicted, and some of them have bene

A.ii.

and



and are lawfully and by due processe outlawed, and thereby iustly attainted, and some other by triall of the Countrey, and their owne confessions, and Judgement thereupon given, lawfully and iustly convicted & attainted according to the Lawes of this your Realme, as by & Records of their severall Attainders more plainly it doeth and may appeare, and for the which severall offences, some of the sayde offenders have suffered paines of death according to their demerites.

It may therefore please your Highnes of your most gracious and accustomed goodnes, & for the entier loue, favour & heartie affection that your Maiestie hath alwayes heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the quiet estate and common weale of this your Realme of England, and for the preservation of your most Royall and excellent Maiestie, & of the good, quiet, peace, unitie, and rest of vs your most bounden & obedient subiects, to graunt and assent at the most humble desire and petition of your sayd loving and obedient subiects the Lords Spirituall and Tempozall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, that & said lawfull & iust convictions & Attainders of all the said offenders, may be approved & confirmed, & stand effectuell in the lawe to all intents & purposes, by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And that it may be enacted, that the sayd Thomas Paget late Lord Paget, Frauncis Englefelde Knight, Charles Paget, Frauncis Throckmorton, William Shelley, Anthoine Babington, Thomas Salisburie, Edward Jones, Edward Abington, Charles Tilney, Chidock Tychborne, Robert Barnewel, John Charwocke, and John Craues, for their sayd unnaturall, abominable, and detestable Treasons, by them & every of them most unnaturally, abominably & traiterously perpetrated, committed and done against your Maiestie and this your Realme, shall bee by the authoritie of this present Parliament, convicted and attainted of high Treason. And that as many of the sayd offenders and persons before named, as be yet in life, & not pardoned, shall and may at your Maiesties wil & pleasure, suffer paines of death, as in case of high Treason. And that the said Thomas Paget late Lord Paget and all and every the said offenders and persons attainted before named, as wel such of them as be yet in life, as also such of them as be put to execution for their sayd Treasons, shall lose & forfeite to your Highnes, & your heires & successors, all such their Honors, Castels, Mannors, Meales, Lands, Tenements, Rentes, Reuerfions, Remainders, Offices, Rights, Conditions, and all other their Hereditaments, of what names, natures, or qualities soever they be, which they or any of them had to their owne use or uses, the day of their sayd severall Treasons or offences by them or any of them committed, perpetrated or done, or at any

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. j.

any time thence. And that all and singular their sayd Honors, Castels, Mannors, Meases, Lands, Tenements, Rentes, Reuerfions, Remainders, Offices, Rights, Conditions, & all other their Hereditaments, shalbe deemed, vested and iudged to be in the actuell and reall possession of your Maiestie, without any office or inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or found, according to the common Law of this your Realme. Sauing to euery person and persons, bodie politique & Corporate, & to the heires, assignes and succelloz of euery of them, (other then the said Thomas Paget late Lord Paget, and other the sayd offendors and persons attainted before named and their heires, and the heires of euery of them clayming the premilles as heire or heires by or from them, or by or from any of them, And all & euery other person or persons clayming by them or any of them, to their vses or behoofes, or to the vse or behoofe of any of them, or to the vse of any of their sayde heires) all such right, title, vse, possession, interest, Reuerfion, Remainder, Entrie, Conditions, Fees, Offices, Rentes, Annuities, Commons, and all other commodities and Hereditaments, whatsoeuer they or any of them had or ought to haue had in the premilles or any part thereof, at or before the same seuerall treasons by the said seuerall offendors committed or done, in as large & ample maner, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made. And also all such right, title, vse, possession, interest, reuerfion, Remainder, Entrie, Conditions, Fees, Offices, Rentes, Annuities, Commons, and all other commodities and Hereditaments whatsoeuer, which they or any of them now haue, or at any time hereafter shall or may haue, onely by vertue of any conniuaunce or limitation made before the same seuerall Treasons committed or done, This Act or any thing therein contained notwithstanding, and in as large and ample maner, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made.

Provided alwayes, and neuerthelesse be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that this Act or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extend to make voyde any grant, gift, lease or demyse, made by our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene of any of the sayd Mannors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, Goods or Cattels to any person or persons by letters Patents vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the Seale of the Court of Exchequer, at any time or times thence the sayde Treasons committed: but that the same gifts, grants and leases, & euery of them, shall stand and be of such like force and effect in the Law, to all intents and purposes, and of none other or better force, as if this Act had neuer bin had nor made, Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

A.iii.

✠ An



# **An Act concerning Errors in Records of Attainders of high Treason.**

## The second Chapter.



As much as through corrupti-  
on, or negligent keeping, the Re-  
cords of Attainders of Treason  
happen many times to be impar-  
red, blemished, or otherwise to be  
defective, Be it ordeined and e-  
nacted by authoritie of this pre-  
sent Parliament, that no Record  
of Attainder that nowe is, of any  
person or persons of or for any  
high Treason, where the partie  
so attainted is or hath bene exe-  
cuted for the same Treason, shall

by the heire or heires of any such person, or by any other whatso-  
ever clayming in, from, by or vnder any such heire or heires, be  
in any wise hereafter reuerfed, vndone, auoyded, or impeached,  
by any plea, or for any Error whatsoever.

Provided alwayes neuerthelesse, that this Act nor any thing  
therein contained, shal in any wise extende to any Record of At-  
tainder of or for any Treason vpon which any writ of Error is  
nowe depending, or which Record is already reuerfed, repealed,  
or vndone, by or for any Error, matter, plea, or cause whatsoever:  
but that the same shall be and remaine as vnto and against that  
partie, at whose suite the same writ of Error is depending, or  
at whose pursuite the same Record hath bene reuerfed, repealed  
or vndone, and his and her heires and Assignes onely, as if this  
Acte had neuer bene had or made, Any thing in this Act to the  
contrary thereof notwithstanding.

**An**

## ¶ An Acte to auoyde fraudulent assurances made in certaine cases by Traytours.

### The third Chapter.



As much as it hath bene and is very much bruted and published abroad, and by sundrie persons pretended, that diuers and many of the persons attainted of high treason sithence the eight day of february in the eighteenth yere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, for matter tending to the hurt, death or destruction of þe Queenes Maiestie, or to any actuall rebellion or insurrection to haue bin made within this Realme or any other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, or for being adherent or giuing ayde and comfort to any the Queenes Maiesties enemies within the same Realme or els where, haue made diuers secret and fraudulent estates and conueyances of their Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of such forfeiture of their Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, as her Highnesse by reason of their seuerall Treasons is or shall be intituled to haue: And for asmuch as the sayde pretended fraudulent estates and conueyances are yet kept secret and not openly published, and in time to come may bee very dangerous, and likely to tende to disinherite the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, successours, and assignes, of their estate and interest in such Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, as her Maiestie, her heires, successours or assignes nowe haue or ought to haue, by reason of the sayde Attainders, vntil some prouision be made, that such secret estates, conueyances and assurances may in due and conuenient time be openly published and brought to light.



For remedie whereof, Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person & persons, which hath or claimeth to haue any Estate of Inheritance, Deafe or Rent, not already entred of Recorde, or certified in the Queenes Maiesties Court of Erchequer, of, in, or to, or out of any Mannors, Lands or Hereditaments, by or vnder any graunt, assurances, or conueyances whatsoeuer, had, made or done at any time sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, by any the persons attainted for any the causes aforesaid, sithence the said eight day of Februarie, shall within two yeeres next ensuing the last day of this Session of Parliament, openly shew and bring forth, or cause to be shewed or brought forth into the Queenes Maiesties said Court of Erchequer, the same his or their graunt, conueyance and assurance, which hee or they haue or hath, or pretendeth to haue, of, in, or to any the sayd Mannors, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments: And there in the Terme time in open Court, shall offer and exhibite the same graunt, conueyance and assurance, or vpon his or their othe, affirming that hee or they haue not nor can come by the same, or that it was neuer put in writing, Then the effect thereof in writing to be entred and enrolled of Record, or els euery such graunt, conueyance and assurance shall be utterly voyde and of none effect, to all intents and purposes.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, That the Lorde Treasourer, Chauncellour, and Barons of the sayde Court of Erchequer for the time being, or any of them, vpon euery such offering and exhibiting of any such graunt, conueyance or assurance, or the effect thereof, hereafter in forme aforesaid to be shewed or brought forth, shall forthwith cause the same offer to be entred of Recorde, and shall likewise cause the sayde graunt, conueyance or assurance, or the effect thereof as is aforesayde, in the same Court to be entred and enrolled of Recorde, without any fee or rewarde to be taken or had of the partie for the doing thereof. And after such offer made and recorded, it shall and may be lawfull for euery person which hereafter shall exhibite and offer any such graunt, conueyance and assurance, or the effect thereof as is aforesaid, into the sayd Court of Erchequer, at his libertie and pleasure at all times within the sayde two yeeres, by process to be graunted out of the sayde Court of Erchequer, or otherwise to produce and bring forth such testimony, proofes and witness into the sayd Court of Erchequer, there to be examined, as he can, for the better prooffe of his sayde graunt, conueyance or assurance to be made bona fide and without any fraude or couine.

And

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xij.

And yet neuerthelesse, if at any time after, upon any information upon that case, or other information to be preferred and exhibited into the sayde Court of Exchequer, for and in the behalfe of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or successours, or upon any action upon that case or suite to be prosecuted by any the Patentees of the Queenes Maestie, her heires or successours, or by any other the heires or assignes of the same Patentees, it shall happen to be sufficiently tried and prooued by verdict of iur. men, according to the common course of the Lawes of this Realme, that any of the sayd estates, assurances and conueyances made by any of the sayd traytours and persons attainted, was made upon any fraude or couine, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maestie of such forfeiture as might haue growen or commen to her Highnesse by reason of any the sayd Attayndors: That then euery such estate, conueyance and assurance so tried and sufficiently prooued as aforesayd, to be had or made by and upon such fraude or couine, shall be utterly voyde and of none effect, to all intents, constructions and purposes, untill such time as such triall by verdict shall be lawfully bydone by Attaint or otherwise.

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extende to any bargain and sale by deede indented and inrolled, nor to any other assurance heretofore inrolled in any the Queenes Maesties Courts of Recorde at Westminster, made upon good and true consideration or considerations, without fraude or couine by any of the sayd persons so attainted, at any time before the day of his or their sayde seuerall treasons committed, whereof they now stande attainted: but that euery such bargain and sale and assurance shall stande and be in as good force and effect, as the same was or were before the making of this Acte, any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And saving to all and euery person and persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heires and successours, and to the heires and successours of euery of them, (other then such persons and their heires, as bee or haue bene parties or priue to any estate or conueyances made by fraude or couine as is aforesayd, and other then such as shall not according to the true meaning of this Statute exhibite, offer and shewe forth their sayde grantees, conueyances and assurances, or the effect thereof as is aforesayd, in the sayde Court of Exchequer, within the time to them before in this Acte limited) all such Estate, Right, Title and interest as they or any of them haue, of, in or to any of the sayde Mannours, Lands, Tenements, Rentes, Profites, and Hereditaments, or any parcell thereof,



thereof, in as large and ample manner and forme, to all intents and purposes, as they or any of them had before the making of this Act, any thing in this Act contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this Act, or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to any Lease not exceeding xxi. yeeres, or three lues, or made for any number of yeeres determinable upon one, two, or three lues, from the time of the making of the same Lease of Lands, Tenements, or hereditaments most commonly used to be letten to farme for yeeres or lues, within the space of xx. yeeres before the making of the same Lease, and wherupon the usuall accustomed yerely rent or more is reserved: Nor to any estate by copy of any Landes or Tenements, made according to the custome of any Manour, whereof the same is parcel.

Provided also, that this Act or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extend to, nor prejudice or hinder any person or persons, for, touching, or concerning any conveyance or assurance made bona fide, upon good consideration, and without fraude or couine, by any of the sayde persons so attainted, at any time before their severall treasons committed, other then onely the wives, children, and heires apparent of the persons so attainted.

## An Acte to prevent extortion in Sherifes, Vndersherifes, and Bailifes of Fraunchises or Liberties,

in cases of Execution.

The iij. Chapter.



It is enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That it shall not be lawfull, from the first day of May now next ensuing, to or for any Sherife, Vndersherife, Bayliffe of Fraunchises or Liberties, nor for any of their or either of their Officers, ministers, servants, Bailiffs or deputies, nor for any of them, by reason or colour of their or either of their Office or offices, to have, receive or take of any person or persons

persons whatsoever, directly or indirectly, for the serving and executing of any extent or execution upon the body, lands, goods or chattels of any person or persons whatsoever, more, or other consideration or recompence, then in this present Acte is & shalbe limited and appointed, which shall bee lawfull to be had, received and taken, that is to say, twelve pence of and for every twentie shillings, where the summe exceedeth not one hundredth pouldes, and five pence of and for every twentie shillings, being over and above the said summe of one hundredth pouldes, that he or they shall so lewie or extende, and deliuer in execution, or take the bodie in execution for, by vertue and force of any such extent or execution whatsoever, upon paine and penaltie that all and euerie Sheriffe, Underheriffe, Bailife of franchises or liberties, their and euerie of their ministers, seruants, Officers, Bailiffes or Deputies, which at any time after the sayde first day of May nowe next ensuing, shall directly or indirectly doe the contrary, shall lose and forfeite to the partie grieved his treble dammage, and shall forfeite the summe of fourtie pouldes of good and lawfull English money, for every time that he, they, or any of them shall doe the contrary: The one moitie thereof to be to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and successours, and the other moitie thereof to the partie or parties that will sue for the same, by any plaint, action, suite, Bill, or Information, wherein no Elloyn, wager of Lawe, or Protection shall be allowed.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thing therein contained, shall not extende to any fees to be taken or had for any execution within any Citie or Towne corporate, Any thing above mentioned to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

## ¶ An Acte for the conti-

*nuance and perfecting of diuers*

*Statutes.*

The fifth Chapter.



Here in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westminister the twelfth day of January, in the fifth yere of her Highnesse reigne, an Acte was then and there made for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wilfull perjurie: And where in the Parliament begun & holden at Westminister

ster

fter the seconde day of April, in the xiii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, an Act was then and there made, for the amending and abolishing of fained, couenous and fraudulent leuynets, gifts, graunts, alienations, bands, fines, iudgements & executions, entituled, An Act against fraudulent Deedes, Gifts, graunts, Alienations, &c. And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westmynster the xii. day of Januarie, in the sayd fifth yeere of her Highnes reigne, and from thence continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, there was one other Act made for the reuiving of a Statute of secundo et tertio Philippi & Mariae, for p. attending of his wayes, all which Actes aboue mentioned are by prooffe & experience tried & found to be very necessarie and profitable for the continuall wealth of this Realme. For which cause, Be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the sayd Actes aboue remembered, and euery of them, and all & euery the branches, clauses and provisions in them & euery of them contained, shall from henceforth be, remaine, and continue in force and effect for ever.

And where in the first Session of Parliament begun in the Citie of London the thirde day of November, in the xii. yeere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henry the eighth, and from thence abroghed & proroged to the Palace of Westmynster, an Act of Statute was made, entituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Yalles & Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmynster, at Westmynster, the fourth day of February, in the xiiii. yeere of the reigne of the said King, one other Act was then and there made, entituled, An Act against killing of yong beastes called weanlings: And where in the Session of a Parliament ended at Westmynster, the first day of February, in the fourth yeere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the first, one Act was made concerning the buying and selling of Rother beastes & cattell, and also one other Act was then and there likewise made, entituled, An Act for the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begun at Westmynster, the xiiii. day of Januarie, in the first yeere of the reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, one Act was then and there made, entituled, An Act for preferuation of hawke and fowle of the lawe: And where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westmynster the twentieth day of Januarie, in the fifth yeere of her Highnes reigne, one Act was then and there made, entituled, An Act for maintenance and increase of a Village, and in the other Act was then & there likewise made,



# Regina Elizabethæ.

Chap. vi.

made, entitled, An Acte for the better ordering of houses for the better  
made by his under officers men beyond the seas: And where also in  
the last Session of Parliament made by proclamation at which  
under the favour of his Majesty in the first year of her Majesty  
Elizabeth's reign was given and their power continued. In which  
last Session and the first of January And where also in the  
Parliament begunne and holden at Westmynster in the seconde  
year of Elizabeth the first the first Session of her Majesty's reign  
there was given and their power made for the awarding of some  
letters in certain cases made of English with provisions  
with our, entitled, An Acte touching letters of Chancery and  
other ecclesiastical litters: with our, And where also there  
was one other Acte made and continued in the said Parliament  
beginne and holden at Westmynster in the said seconde year of Elizabeth  
the first touching our, entitled, An Acte touching our  
ours may take Braine, Come, or victuals for the sustenance of  
handicrafts and trades in certain cases: and also one other  
Acte was then and there made, entitled, An Acte against forgery:  
And where in the Parliament holden at Westmynster the eighth  
day of May in the thirteenth year of her Majesty's reign there was  
one other Acte made, entitled, A Statute for the continuation,  
amplification, perfecting, and enlarging of divers Statutes in  
which Statutes are contained divers statutes, clauses, and  
provisions touching and concerning the explanation, perfecting  
and enlarging of divers of the Statutes before mentioned: And  
where also in the first Session of the said second beginning and  
holden at Westmynster, the eighth day of May in the twentieth  
year of the Queenes Majesty's reign there was one other Acte  
made, continued by proclamation till the dissolution thereof:  
there was one other Acte made, entitled, An Acte for the punish-  
ment of maggoners: and for the relief of the poor and im-  
poverished: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmynster  
the first day of the eighteenth year of her Majesty's reign there  
was one other Acte made, entitled, An Acte for the better ordering of the  
poore in the, and for the awarding of some: And where in  
the Parliament holden at Westmynster the third and twentieth  
day of November in the first year of her Majesty's reign one  
other Acte was made for the continuing, continuance, amplification  
and perfecting of divers Statutes in which are contained  
various clauses, provisions and clauses touching and concerning  
certain additions and alterations into and of divers of the said  
former Statutes and other new provisions: And where  
in the said Parliament holden at Westmynster the third and  
twentieth day of November in the first year of her Majesty's reign  
the Queenes Majesty's reign there was an Acte

B. i.

made



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. 12.

## An Act for the more

speedie and due execution of certaine

branches of the Statutes made in the reign

of the Queenes Maiesties reign, entitled

An Act to rectifie the Queenes Maiesties

subjects in their due obedience.

The first Chapter.



According to all franchises and liberties heretofore granted, or hereafter to be granted, to the Undershaft of the said Statute made in the Session of Parliament holden by proclamation at Westminster, the 10. day of January in the first year of the reign of our most gracious sovereigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, entitled, An Act to rectifie the Queenes Maiesties subjects in their due obedience: Be it enacted by authority of this present Parliament, that every feoffment, Gift, Grant, Conveyance, Alienation, Estate, Lease, Encumbrance, & Limitation of use, of or out of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments whatsoever, had or made at any time since the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reign, or at any time hereafter to be had or made by any person which hath not repaired, or shall not repair to for Church, Chappell, or usual place of Common prayer, but hath forborne or shall forbear the same contrary to the tenor of the said Statute: and which is or shall be recoverable at the pro- duce of such offender, or in any wise directly or indirectly sent or intended, to or for the behoofe, reliefe or maintenance, or at the dis- position of any such offender, or where with, or whereby, or in consideration whereof such offender or his assigns shall be main- tained, relieved or kept, shall be deemed, and taken to be directly frustrate and void, as against the Queenes Maiestie, for, or concerning the leuying and paying of any summes of money as any such person by the Lawes or Statutes of the Realme already made, ought to paye or forsteite for not continuing or repaying to any Church, Chappell, or usual place of Common prayer, or



for saying, hearing, or being at any Waste, and shall also bee let-  
ted and had, to and for the benefit of the said King and his heirs  
after in this Act is mentioned; Any sentence, colour, gained  
consideration, or expelling of any life to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that every  
conviction heretofore recorded for any offence before mentioned, not  
already estreated or certified into the Queenes Maiesties Court  
of Exchequer, shall from the Justices before whom the recorde of  
such conviction shall be remaining, be estreated and certified in-  
to the Queenes Maiesties court of Exchequer, before the ende of  
Easter Terme next continuing, in such convenient certaintie for  
the time and other circumstances, as the Court of Exchequer may  
thereupon award, and proceede for recovery of the lands and goods  
of every such offender, as hath not paid their said forfeitures  
according to the laws and statutes in such behalf provided: And that  
every conviction hereafter for any offence before mentioned, shall  
be in the Court commonly called the Kings bench, or at the Wal-  
les or gruehal gaole delivred, and not elsewhere, and shall from the  
Justices before whom the recorde of such conviction shall remaine,  
be estreated and certified into the said Court of Exchequer, before  
the ende of the Terme next ensuing after every such conviction,  
in such convenient certaintie as is afore mentioned.

And be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, that every such  
offender in not repairing to divine Service, but forbearing the  
same contrary to the said Statute, as hath beene heretofore con-  
victed for such offence, and hath not made submission, a bene con-  
formable according to the true meaning of the said Statute, shall  
without any other indictment or conviction, pay into the receipt of  
the said Exchequer all such summes of money, as according to the  
rate of xi. pound for every moneth sithence the same conviction, do  
or remaine unpaid, in forme as hereafter enjoineth: that is to say,  
the one moitie thereof before the end of next Trinitie Terme, and  
the other moitie thereof before the end of the next Hallary Terme,  
or at any such other times as by the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor,  
or Chief Baron of the Exchequer, or any two of them, shall by com-  
position by good hand and surety taken be limited, before the end  
of the said next Trinitie Terme, if any such composition shall hap-  
pen to be. And be it also in every Easter and Michaelmas Terme  
until such time as the same person do make submission, and be con-  
formable according to the true meaning of the said Statute, pay  
into the said receipt of the Exchequer twentie poundes for every  
moneth, which shall endure in all that meane time.

And be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, that every  
such offender in not repairing to divine Service, but forbearing the

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. vi.

the same contrary to the said Statute, and hereafter that fortune to be thereof once convicted, that in such as the terms of Easter or Michaelmas, or shall be next after such conviction, pay into the said receipt of Exchequer after the rate of twentie pounds for every month which shall be deferred in the indictment whereupon such conviction shall be. And shall also for every month after such conviction without any other indictment or conviction, pay into the receipt of the said Exchequer aforesaid the same sum in the year. That is to say, the next Easter Term a Michaelmas Term, as much as shall then remain unpaid, after the rate of xx pounds for every month after such conviction. And if default shall be made in any part of any payment aforesaid, contrary to the forme herein before limited, that then and so often the Queenes Maiestie shall and may by warrant out of the said Exchequer take, seize, and enjoy all the goods, a two partes at wel of all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leases and farmes of such offender, as of all other the lands, tenements, and hereditaments liable to such service, to the penalties aforesaid, by the true meaning of this Act, leaving the third part onely of the same lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leases, and farmes, to and for the maintenance and relief of the same offender, his wife, children, and family, as of old.

And for the more speedie conviction of such offender, in not repairing to divine service, but forbearing the same contrary to the said Statute, as is enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the indictment of every such offender mentioning the not coming of such offender to the Church of the Parish where such person at any time before such indictment was, or did keepe house or residence, nor to any other Church, Chappell or usual place of Common Prayer, shall be sufficient in the Lawe, and that it shall not be needfull to mention in any such indictment, that the partie offender, was or is inhabiting within this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Maiesties dominions. But if it shall happen any such offender then not to bee within this Realme or other her Maiesties dominions, that in such case the party be relieved by plea to be put in in that behalfe and not otherwise. And that vpon the indictment of such offender, a proclamation shall be made at the same Assises or gaole deliuerie, in which the indictment shall be taken, if the same be taken at any Assise or gaole deliuerie, by which it shall bee commaunded, that the bodie of such offender shall be rendred to the Sheriffe of the same Countie, before the sayde next Assises or generall Gaole deliuerie to bee holden in the same Countie. And if at the sayd next Assises or Gaole deliuerie, the same offender so proclaimed shall not make apparance of record, that then vpon such default recorded, the same shall be as





# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap.vj.

seizure of any Landes or Tenements of such offendour in her  
Majesties handes, or in the handes of her heires or successours,  
after the said offendours death, which Landes or Tene-  
ments he shall haue or be seized of, only for terme  
of his life, or in the right of his wife,  
Any thing in this acte to the  
contrary in any wise  
notwithstan-  
ding.

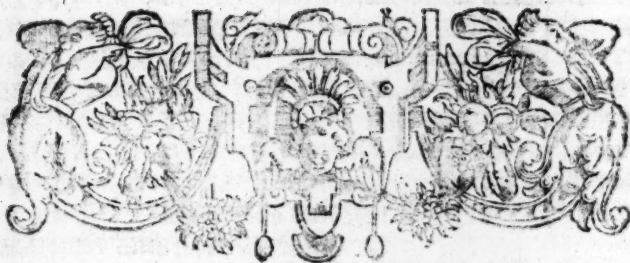
God saue the Queene.



# Regina Elizabeth.

lecture of any kind of elements of such offenders in her  
 Majesty's hands, or in the hands of her officers or ministers,  
 after the said offenders death, which hands of such  
 men as he shall have of the right of his wife,  
 of his life, or in the right of his wife,  
 anything in this act to the  
 contrary in any wife  
 notwithstanding.  
 Given.

God save the Queen.



Anno xxix. Reginae

*Elizabethæ.*

**An Acte of one Sub-**

*sidie graunted by the*

*Clergie.*



Here the Prelates and Clergie  
of the prouince of Canterburie,  
haue for certaine considerations  
louingly and liberally giue and  
graunted vnto the Queenes  
most excellent Maestie, a Sub-  
sidie of five shillings of p[er] p[er]son,  
to be taken and leuied of all and  
singular their promotions spi-  
rituall within the same Pro-  
uince, during the terme of three  
yeeres now next ensuing, in  
such certaine maner and forme,

and with such exceptions and prouisions, as be specified and con-  
teyned in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deli-  
uered vnto the Queenes Highnesse, vnder the Seale of the most  
Reuerend father in God, John, now Archbishop of Canter-  
burie, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is now  
exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confir-  
med. The Tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes:

Illustriſſimæ & ſereniſſimæ in Chriſto Principi, & Dominae noſtræ  
Clementiſſimæ, Dominae Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ &  
Hiberniæ Reginae, fidei defenſori, &c. Iohannes diuina prouidentia  
Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolita-  
nus, omnimodam obedientiam, & ſubiectionem, ac felicitatem, & ſa-  
lutem, in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Veſtræ  
ſereniſſimæ Regiæ ſublimitati per preſens publicum Inſtrumentum, ſi-  
ue has literas noſtras teſtimoniales ſignificamus & notum facimus,  
quod Prelati & Clerus noſtræ Cantuarienſis prouinciæ in ſacra Sino-  
do prouinciali ſiue conuocatione, vigore & authoritate Breuis Regii  
veſtri in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capitulari Eccleſiæ veſtræ Ca-  
thedralis diui Pauli London, decimo ſexto die menſis Octobris, Anno  
Domini milleſimo quingentefimo octogefimo ſexto iam current. in-  
choata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum uſque ad & in

Aa. i.

tertium



tertium diem presentis mensis Martii continuata & prorogata in Ecclesia Collegiata diui Petri Westm. eodem tertio die presentis mensis Martii legitime congregati pro quibusdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defensione regnorum & dominiorum vestrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga vestram regiam sublimitatem officio, quoddam vltaneum ac spontaneum & voluntarium subsidium vestræ Regiæ munificentia vnanimi eorum consensu & assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici instrumenti (seriem concessionis huiusmodi in se continent.) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè vestræ Regiæ Maiestati supplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum subsidium pro vestra solita clementia benigne accipiatis, ac bene consulere gratiose dignemini. Tenor vero dictæ concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, & est talis.

The Prelates and Clergie of the province of Canterburie, being lawfully congregated and assembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, considering their bounden duties to your Maestie their most natural and gracious Soueraigne Lady, & hauing in remembrance the manifolde and ample benefites which they dayly receiue, not onely by your most gracious and godly gouernement whereby they be conserued in peace and quietnesse, and so more able to serue God, and intend to their office and vocation, but also, and that most chiesely, by the setting forth and aduancing of Gods most holy word, and his sincere and true religion in this your Realme, and abolishing of al forraigne power, contrary to the same: Considering also the great & importable charges, that your Maestie hath lately sustened, as well in the necessarie provision of all kindes of munition, for the better fortifying both by sea and land of your Highnesse dominions, and withstanding of forreine irration, as also in the prouident and needefull prevention of such intended notorious attempts, as manifestly tended not onely to the disturbance of our peace, but even of the bitter ouerthrowe of the present happie estate of this your Highnesse Realme, to the miserable ruine of diuers other countries associated and neere adioyning, and to the extirpation and rooting out of the sincere profession of the Gospel of Christ both here and else where: And finally weying that the malice of the aduersaries of Gods trueth sworne enemies to your Maestie and to the prosperitie of this Realme, doeth dayly increas (as by manifolde popish and most deuillish practises lately discouered it is most euident & apparant) whereby most dangerous & bloody euents are likely to ensue, vnlesse by the speciall goodnesse of almighty God, and by your Maesties prouident care (as by a principal meanes) they may be prevented, which must needs hereafter put your Highnesse to very great and inestimable expenses:

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

In consideration of the premisses, and for a true declaration of their bounden duties, good hearts and mindes towarde your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accomde and consent together, with most heartie good will haue giuen & graunted, and by these presents do giue & graunt to your Highnesse, your Heires and Successors, one Subsidie in maner and forme following.

That is to say, That euery Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Parouost, master of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson and Vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoever name or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, enioying any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporal possession to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not deuided or separated by Act of Parliament or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shall pay to your Highnesse, your Heires and Successors, for euery pounce that he may yeerely dispend by reason of the said Spirituall promotion, the summe of five shillings. And for the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof the payment of this Subsidie shall be made, the Rate, Taxation, Valuation, and Estimation nowe remaining of record in your Maiesties court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Disme or Tenth graunted vnto your Maiesties most noble father, in the xxvi. yeere of his reigne, concerning such promotions as nowe be in the possession of the Clergie, shall onely be followed and obserued without making any Valuation, Rate, Taxation or Estimation, other then in the said recorde is nowe comprised.

Provided alwaies, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the said Rate and Valuation before mentioned is yeerely paide to your Highnesse for the said perpetuall Disme, so as there remaineth onely nine partes yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: This Subsidie of five shillings the pound shall be vnderstanded and meant onely of euery full pound of the said nine partes, and of no more.

Provided alwaies, that no person that hereafter shall be promoted to any benefice or spirituell promotion, shall compounde with your Maiestie, your heires or successors, for the first frutes of the same, after the second day of October next ensuing, and on this side the seconde day of October which shall be in the yeere of our Lord one thousand fve hundredeth fourescore and tennie, shall be contributorie or charged for the same benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or Successors, with any part of this Subsidie, during the first yeere after the time of any such compounding for his first frutes.

And your Prelates and Cleargie doe also graunt, that this Subsidie of five shillings the pound, of nine parts of the yeerely value of euery Spirituall promotion aforesaid within the said

# Ann<sup>o</sup> xxix.

prouince taxed as is aforesaid, shall be paid to your Maiestie, your Heires and Successors, in maner and forme following: That is to say, two shillings of every pounde aforesaide, yeerely untill the same be paid. The first payment thereof to be due at the second day of October, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord one thousand five hundredth fourescore and eight: And the second payment thereof to be due at the second day of October, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord; a thousand five hundredth fourescore and nine: And the third payment thereof to be due at the second day of October, in the yere of our Lord, one thousand five hundredth fourescore and ten, to be deliuered and paid yeerely by such person and persons as in this present graunt shall be appointed to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord high Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer of Englad for the time being, or to such person or persons, and in such place or places, as shall please your Highnesse to appoint to be paid, at or before the two and twentieth day of Ianuarie, in euery of the said three yeeres, without paying any thing to the receiuer, or to any other officer or persons to be assigned for the receite thereof, for any acquittance or other discharge vpon any such payment or receite of the said subsidie, or any part thereof, to be giuen and deliuered, but onely foure pence, and that to the Clarke for writing of euery of the same acquittances or discharge for euery of the same payments.

Item, your Highnesse saide Prelates and Cleargie also doe graunt, that euery Priest and all other Ecclesiasticall persons, hauing any pension payable by your Maiestie, your heires or successors, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Guildes and Hospitals, or of any other spirituall dignitie or corporatton nowe dissolved within the said prouince of Canterburie, shall like wise pay to your Highnesse, your heires and successors, sixe shillings of euery pounde of the said pensions, within the said three yeres, at such dayes and times as are before specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and detention of the sayde sixe shillings shall bee made yeerely in the handes of the payers of the said pensions, after the rate & portion of two shillings the pound, euery of the said three yeeres to be accounted for and answered to your Maiesties vse, by your Highnesse receiuers and officers deputed for the paymet of such pensions, in their seuerall accountys: within the which, allowance shall be giuen them for their payment of euery such pensions, liable to the seuerall payments of the saide Subsidie.

Item, your said Prelates & Cleargie doe graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendary, receiuing an annuall stipende being no perpetuallie, of eight pounds or aboue within the saide prouince,



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

provincē, shall pay unto the use of your Highnes, your heires and successors, five shillings and eight pence in every of the said three yeeres, at such time and to such persons, as the said Subsidie shall be paid: And for default of the payment of the said stipendaries, that every Parson, Vicar or other Spirituall or Temporall person, Proprietarie or Farmour, hiring any Priest or Minister to serve in any place, shall be answerable and charged for and with the payment of the said five shillings eight pence for the said Priest or Minister every of the said three yeeres, and shall & may make retention of his and their wages quarterly, of so much as the said stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, every of the said three yeeres.

Item, your said Prelates and Cleargie doe graunt, that every Archbishop, Bishop, and (the Sea being voide) every Deane and Chapter of the Sea voide, shall be Collectors of this Subsidie within their proper Dioces, during the said three yeeres, other then of the pensioners aforesaid: and the said Archbishop, Bishop, or the Sea being voide, the Deane and Chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their Seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendarie Priests & Ministers within their Dioces as be chargeable by this Act, at or before the said two and twentieth day of Januarie, yearly during the said three yeeres.

And those stipendarie Priests and Ministers onely shall be reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Act, which shall be in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeeres next after such certification exhibited, it shall be iustly proued that some are omitted that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case, such and so many other stipendarie Priests and Ministers shall be likewise accounted chargeable by this Act, as within the said three yeeres shall be so found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament (for the speedie payment of the said Subsidie, and to auoyde delays thereof) that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable with the collection of this Subsidie or of any part thereof, or the Deputie or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment thereof, or of any part thereof, to the use of your Maiestie, your heires or successors, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your highnesse, or by the said Lord high Treasurer: that the said person or persons so appointed, shall within foure dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be paid, without any further delape, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receite thereof, to the said Collector or his Deputie, vpon every such particular payment: And that every such

Auditor

## Anno xxix.

Auditor as is or shall be appointed to take or receive the accompt of any such Collector or Collectors, shall within five dayes next after request to him to be made, truly & indifferently take the sayd accompt, & make allowance as by this graunt is appointed, vpon paine that euery such person & persons appointed to receive the same summe or summes of money so offered, & euery such Auditor, shall lose & forfeite for euery default or delay to be made, to the Collector or Collectors so offering to make payment or accompt as is aforesayde, the summe of ten pounds of lawfull money of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires & successors, and the other moitie to the sayde Collector or Collectors so grieved, the same to be payde vpon complaint made to the said Lord Treasurer, vnder Treasurer, or to the Lorde chiefe Baron of your Maiesties court of Erchequer, who vpon such complaint shall presently examine the matter, and finding default, shall commit the offender to warde, there to remaine vntill he shall haue payde the sayd seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying and recouering of the sayde Subsidie, your sayd Prelates & Cleargie doe like wise most humbly beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie and your sayd high court of Parliament in maner and forme, (that is to say) That euery Collector of the said Subsidie, and of euery part and parcel thereof, and their lawfull Deputie or Deputies, may haue full power and authoritie to hle all such wayes and meanes and procelle as be prescribed in the Act of perpetuall disme for the collection and leuying of the same, & may make accompt thereof before the Lord hie Treasurer or vnder Treasurer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highnes or your Court of Erchequer to be appointed for the same, & in such place as your Maiestie like wise shall assigne, in such wise & after such forme onely as the sayd Archbishop & Bishops be now charged to make accompt for the said perpetual Disme or Tenth: whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of payment of and for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, shall onely charge such incumbent or incumbents, and such others as be bound to pay the same: and that the Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, & making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receiued be discharged by their Certificate to be made at or before the two & twentieth day of Ianuarie, in euery of the sayde three yeeres vnto your Highnesse Court of Erchequer: and that six pence of euery pound, wherewith the Collector shall be charged in his accompt clerely to be payde into the receipt of your Maiesties Erchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highnesse to appoint, shall be allowed to the sayd Collector vpon his accompt for & same in euery

of

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

of the sayd three yeeres for the charges of the sayd Collection, postage, safe conveying and paying of the sayd Subsidies.

And moreover, that it may be extracted likewise, that after any payment of the sayd Subsidie shalbe once due by vertue of this graunt in any of the sayd three yeeres, if any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spiritual charged to the payment of the sayd Subsidie, being at any time after that the same payment shall be due, lawfully monished, either personally or at his dignitie, shall, Church or mansion house by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Dioces, or his Deputie or Deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the Sea being voyde) or by any their Deputie or Deputies authorized in that behalfe, to appeare by him selfe or his Deputie, at a certaine day & place of convenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and prescribed, and then & there to pay such part of the said Subsidie of his benefice or promotion spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt shall be due, doe not either at the same day and place so to him signified and prescribed, truly content and pay, or cause to be contented and payed the same part of the sayd Subsidie, which then by him shalbe due to be payde vnto the same Archbishop or Bishop, or to his Deputie or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any Sea being voyde, or to their Deputie or Deputies, or to one of them shewing sufficient deputati-on from the sayd Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their Seale in that behalfe, being ready at the same day and place so signified and prescribed, to receiue any payment of the said Subsidie then due, and openly demanding the same, or els pay the same within fortie dayes next after any such prescribed day at the furthest (so that open demand be made of the sayd Subsidie in and at the sayd place and day before prescribed:) that then every Incumbent somaking default of payment of his part of the said Subsidie, in any of the sayd three yeeres, after such default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in writing, vnder the Seale and hand writing of any Archbishop or Bishop, or the common Seale of the Deane and Chapter, the Sea being voyde, charged with the collection of the same Subsidie, so that the sayd Certificate shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Maiesties said Court of Exchequer, at or before the two & twentieth day of Januarie in every of the sayd three yeeres, shall forfeite and lose vnto your Maiestie, your heires and successors, all the profitcs which of that onely dignitie, benefice or promotion for the which he maketh such default of payment, and whereof such Certificat shalbe made, shall come, growe or arise vnto him, (ouer and aboue the charges of seruising the Cure) in one whole yeere next after such Certificate made and deliuered into your Highnes Court of Exchequer, and there admitted,



# Anno XXIX.

admitted, in case the same Incumbent shall so long live. And that every such certificat of any such default of payment, shall be made according to the tenour and effect ensuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaecario Illustrissimæ Dominae nostræ Dominae Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ & Hib. Reginae, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione Quina L. Episcopus, autoritate & vigore cuiusdam actus Parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominae Reginae vicesimo nono editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandum Subsidium eidem Dominae Reginae in eodem Parlamento per Prælatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluend. secundo die Octobris vltimo preterito infra Diocesim nostram L. deputatus & auctorizatus omnimodam reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuntio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopum modo quo præfertur deputat. & auctorizat. sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N. O. deputat. meum in hac parte, de quocunque beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica, in quadam Scheda præsentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti Subsidij pro dictis beneficijs & promotionibus debitas pro prima solutione dicti Subsidij debiti soluend. dicto secundo die Octob. vltimo preterito, prout in eadem scheda præsentibus annex. plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem scheda allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei Testimonium Sigillum meum præsentibus apposui. Dat. die

Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo octauo. **The forme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth.**

Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict. die vltimo preterito, per N. O. Deputatum meum ad soluend. apud ecclesiam de L. in commitat. R. prox. sequen. illam partem Subsidij per ipsum debitam secundo die Octob. vltimo preterito, pro promotione sua predicta. Sed predict. A. B. nec apud ecclesiam de L. predictam eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea, summam per ipsum debitam (vt præfertur) soluit vel satisfecit, neque dictam summam de proficijs dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis & catallis dicti A. B. aliquo modo leuare siue recipere potui.

**Provided alwayes, that if any person or Incumbent chargeable by this Act or graunt to any payment of this Subsidie, shall profer or tender payment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the See is boyde, or to any deputie or deputies of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter aforesayd, at any time before the certificat exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesayde, that then notwithstanding the**

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

the certificate made as is aforesaid, against any such person; the said Incumbent or person, against whom the certificate was so made, shall & may aneuer the offer or tender of his payment as is aforesaid, & of the same shalbe tried, either by sufficient witnesses before the Lord Treasurer & Barons of the Exchequer, or by the trial of twelve men, & no any issue thereupon to be taken betwixt the same Incumbent or any other person or persons, that he or any for him did offer or tender payment of the summe due as is aforesaid: That then every such Incumbent shall have and enjoy his promotion or promotions still, without forsaking or loosing to your Majesty, your heires or successors, any of the profits thereof, and as though no certificate or default of such payment had bene made or exhibited, any thing in this graunt or Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further, that it may be enacted like wise, that every Arch-bishop and Bishop, and Deane & Chapter of every Sea barant, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the sayde Subsidie of five shillings the pounce within the sayde province of Canterbury, shall and may have upon every payment of the same Subsidie made to the Lorde high Treasurer or under Treasurer of Englande for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whome and where it shall please your Highnes or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt thereof in every of the said three yeeres, a sufficient acquittance, discharge or quietus est in writing of the sayde Lorde high Treasurer or under Treasurer, or of such other person or persons as either your Highnes or your said Court of Exchequer shal assigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath bene accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge or quietus est witnessing the receipt of so much of the same summe of the said Subsidie as shalbe so received: And every such acquittance, discharge or quietus est in writing, sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the Lorde high Treasurer or under Treasurer for the time being, or of such auditor or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnes or your said Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipts, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath bene used, shal and may be good and effectual in the Law, and be also as sufficient a discharge to all & every of the said Collectors, to all such intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament: And that every of the said Collectors shall pay but onely three shillings and foure pence for every generall & small acquittance, discharge or quietus est for every yeeres payment of the said Subsidie: And also that every particular acquittance, which upon payment of any part of the same Subsidie shalbe made by any collector or collectors of

the same Subsidie, or of any payment thereof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalf, to any incumbent of any benefice or promotion spiritual, or to any person or persons contributorie and chargeable to and with the same subsidie or any part or payment thereof, shalbe good and effectual in the Lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to every such incumbent and other person and his benefice & promotion spiritual, or and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to be receiued in respect of the same benefice or promotion spiritual, for any payment or any part of the same Subsidie: And that none acquittance of any other person or persons made before such certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part of his subsidie, nor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture specified in this grant: And to the intent it may be knowen to the court of Exchequer, who be the deputie or deputies of every such Archbishop, Bishop or Deane and Chapter, authorized to receiue the same, & to make acquittance thereof, every Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of any see being boorde, shall yeerely with the certificate of the names of the stipendarie Priests, certifie the names of every the deputies to be appointed as is aforesaid.

Provided alwayes, that no Spiritual promotions, or any landes, possessions or revenues annexed to the same, being charged by this grant of the province of Canterbury, or any goods or cattels growing, being or returning upon the same, or els where apperteyning to the owners of the said Spiritual promotions, or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any tithe or tenth, or any other Subsidie already granted to your Highnesse by the Laitie, or hereafter to be granted, during the terme of the said three yeeres.

Provided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Collegiat Churches and Colledges, or any of them within the said Province, shall be charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, revenues and promotions, which to their severall promotions, dignities and roomes are clearely and distinctly limited, and to their onely uses severed, thereof to pay (the tenth part being deducted) five shillings of every full pounce onely, within the said three yeeres, in maner and fourme as is above rehearsed: And that all those rents, possessions, profits, portions, hereditaments and Spiritual promotions, and every of them heretofore by your Highnesse, or any your Maiesties noble progenitours, or any other person or persons whatsoever, given, granted, bequeathed, devised or impropriated unto the said Cathedral or Collegiat Churches or Colledges, or to any of them, which any wayes be assigned,



tr  
e  
t  
t  
d  
t  
h  
u  
o  
u  
e  
t  
p  
e  
t  
o  
p  
e  
o  
t  
s  
p  
r  
o  
s  
e  
s  
s  
u  
r  
t  
h  
e  
s  
o  
l  
d  
e  
m  
i  
o  
t  
i  
e  
d  
b  
e  
t  
h  
e  
d  
i  
t  
a  
t  
o  
r  
e  
o  
r  
u  
e  
g  
i  
a  
t  
s  
b  
e  
u  
e  
d

7

7

28  
te  
te  
se  
n  
le  
ti  
le  
p  
a  
b  
s  
b  
le  
le  
p  
ti  
ti  
la  
cl  
p  
o  
b  
ti  
ce  
p  
g  
le  
n  
R  
o  
p  
la  
o  
p  
o  
o  
o  
o  
o  
ti  
ti  
la  
31

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

assigned, employed or used, either for or towards the yearly main-  
tenance of Readers of Divinitie, poore men, Schoolemasters,  
withers, Grammarians, Peticioners, choristers, vicars, Choral  
Singing men, Choristers, vergers, Sextons, or of any other  
necessary or daily officers or ministers in such Cathedral or Col-  
legiat Churches or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards  
the repairing or repairing of any of the same Cathedral or Col-  
legiat Churches or Colledges, shall not be charged with any part  
of this Subsidie. The certaintie of which portions shall be charge-  
able to this Subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalf, the Arch-  
bishop or Bishop of the Diocess, or the Dean being head of the Chapter  
or any other to whom the same shall or may appertain,  
upon due searche & examination, shall certifie under his or their  
seale, into your Highness said Court of Exchequer, at or before the  
said first day of January, in every of the said three yeeres.

Provided alwaies, that every person, vicar or other spiritual  
person, paying any pension, whereof no allowance is made in  
the valuation of his promotion or benefice, shall pay in satisfaction  
ii. s. of every pound, of every such pension every yeere during the  
said three yeeres, to his crowne reche, in consideration that he is  
charged to pay this Subsidie of ii. s. the pence out of every  
pound, of the whole value of his promotion, any covenant, grant  
or bond to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, and your said Prelates & Clergie do most humbly  
beseech your Highness, that it may be enacted by your Maie-  
ties authoritie, & your high Court of Parliament, that where  
certaine lands, tenements, rents, spiritual promotions, tithes,  
pensions, portions, fees & other hereditaments, lately belon-  
ging to divers Cathedral Churches, and to other places and per-  
sons Ecclesiasticall within the sayde Diocess of Canterbury,  
which were given and assigned to be bestowed & spent, in main-  
taining & maintaining of certaine chauntries, anniversaries,  
obites, lightes, lampes, and other like charges, interests and pur-  
poses, of late came into the handes & possession of the late King of  
famous memorie, Edward the first, by the force of a Statute ther-  
of made in the first yere of his reign, or by the said Statute more  
plainely appeareth: That the said Cathedral Churches, and the  
Bishops, Deanes or Presidents and Chapters, & Prebendaries  
of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall of any  
of them, to whom the said lands, rents, and other the premises  
or any of them did lately appertain, shall not during the said three  
yeeres, be charged to or with any payment of Subsidie, of and for  
that part & portion of lands, tenements, rents, spiritual promo-  
tions and other hereditaments, or any of them, to have into the  
said late King, by force of the said Statute, was attributed or pos-  
sessed



tened of, nor of any persons, rentes or payments, going out of the  
said Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons Ec-  
clesiasticall persons: And that deduction and allowance thereof  
be made to the said subsidy, yearly or yearly againe, in and upon every  
payment of the said subsidy out of the whole value, taxation  
and estimation made for the payment of the said perpetual dimes  
or tenth, remaining owing to the said Highnesse Count of Exche-  
quer, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, tithes, spiri-  
tual promotions and other hereditaments, and those yearly pay-  
ments, which unto the said late King was intailed or possessed  
of, or to which by the making of the said Statute, by reason that  
they had bene bound as lands, tenements, tithes, tithes, or o-  
ther hereditaments, conveyed from the late King Edward the  
Sixth, the late King Henry the Eighth, the late Queene Mary, or any  
of them, or from your Majesty, or otherwise are severed from the  
possessions of the said Cathedrall Churches and other places and  
persons aforesaid, or of any of them, by force of the Statute premi-  
sed, or any other law.

It is provided also, that the said subsidy granted by the Clergie shal  
not be demanded or levied out of any benefice, house of students  
or Colledge, sicme or let, within either of the universities of  
Oxford or Wyndesore, or any benefice, lands or other revenues  
unto the said universities or either of them, or to any house of  
students or Colledge in any of the same universities visited, ap-  
propriated or appropriated, or out of any benefice, lands or reve-  
nues of the Colledge of Wyndesore, or of the Colledge of Wyndesore,  
being of your Majesty's foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton  
within Wyndesore, or of the Colledge called St. Mary's Colledge by  
which the said Wyndesore, sometime Bishop of  
Winchester, or of any hospitals, almshouses or Grammar schooles,  
or of any Church benefice or other revenues to the said Colledges,  
hospitals, almshouses, almshouses, or Grammar schooles, or to  
any of them annexed, appropriated or otherwise appertaining.  
It is provided also, that all parsons, vicars, and other Ecce-  
lesiasticall persons, whose benefices are not above of. l. xiii. s. and  
under by yeere, after the taxation aforesaid, shall not bee charged  
with this subsidy, or any part thereof.  
It is provided also, that every vicar, whose benefice is eight pennes  
or above, and not above ten pennes by the yeere, after the tax-  
ation aforesaid, shall paye every yeere of the said three pennes one  
penny in the first year of his period for his part of the said subsidy, as  
suspensarie shall be charged to paye by force of this grant and  
not otherwise: And if he be under eight pennes, hee shall not be  
charged with any part of the said subsidy.  
It is provided also, that every priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or  
late

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

late religious persons, having a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colleges, free Chapels, Chantries, fraternities, Guilds and Hospitals, or any other grant or pension, within the provinces of Cantuarie, or any of them, and being of the summe of 5 pounds or under, and not above, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension: Any thing contained in this grant to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the true and true payment of this Subsidie granted by your saide Bishops and Clergy of the provinces of Cantuarie, according to the tenour, purport, effect & true meaning of this present grant, your saide Bishops and Clergy most humbly desire your Highnes, that this their said gift, grant and Subsidie, and every matter, summe of money, petition, clause, provisions and sentences in this Instrument contained concerning the said Subsidie, may be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum premissorum fidem & testimonium, nos Iohannes Archiepiscopus antedictus, has presentes litteras nostras testimoniales, sine hoc presenti publicum instrumentum, ad humilem rogatum Prelatorum & Cleri predicti, Sigilli nostri appensione assigna, nomine & subscriptione Thome Redman notarii publici deputati Iohannis Incent Registrarii nostri principalis, fecimus & iussimus communiri. Dat. dicto tertio die mensis Martii, An. Dom. iuxta computationem Ecclesie Anglicane millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo sexto, Regniue vestri felicissimi anno vicefimo nono, & nostra trans. anno quarto.

Wherefore for the true & true payment of the Subsidie granted by the saide Bishops and Clergy of the said province of Cantuarie, according to the tenour, effect and true meaning of the saide Instrument. Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the saide gift, grant, and every matter, summe of money, petition, provision, clause and sentence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand and be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that every person that shall be appointed to the collection & gathering of the said Subsidie, shall have full power & authoritie to levie, take and percieve the saide Subsidie by the authoritie of the censures of the Church, that is to say, by Suspension, Excommunication or Interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruits & profits of their Benefices and promotions Spiritual, in whose handessoever they be, and to make sale of the same frutes, without danger

danger of the Lawes; or by distresse upon the possessions of the  
farmours or occupiers of the lands and tenements chargeable  
by the sayde Subsidie; for or to the payment of any summe or  
summes of money to be due by force thereof or otherwise; by the  
discretion of the Collector thereof. And that no reprieve, prohibi-  
tion or Superiours shall be allowed or obeyed for any person or  
persons making default of the payment of the said Subsidie, con-  
trary to the tenor of the grant thereof, untill such time as they  
have truly satisfied and contented all such part and portions as  
to them in that behalf appertaineth. And that every such far-  
mour and farmour, their executors and assignes, that shall for-  
time hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the sayd  
Subsidie, or any part thereof, shall by the authority aforesaid be  
allowed, and receive in his handes as much of his yearly rent or  
farme, as the summe which he shall be bound to pay and his Lesse  
or Lessee shall extend unto, except that the sayd farmour or far-  
mour, their executors or assignes, by the Lease and grant that  
they have of any part of the landes, tithes, profits, or tenements  
chargeable to the sayde Subsidie, or by force of any covenant or  
article therein contained, be bound and charged to pay the same,  
and thereof to discharge the Lessee and Landlord, during the  
terme mentioned in the sayd Lease.

And likewise bee it enacted by the authority of this present  
Parliament, that whereas divers Curates liable to this Sub-  
sidie, being oftentimes remouable, doe serve as well in diuers  
Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiesie, as in o-  
ther spiritual promotions belonging to other persons; that for  
the speedy recovery of the said Subsidie it may be lawful to the  
Collector or Collectors of the sayde Subsidie, their deputies or de-  
puties, to levy the said Subsidie upon the farmour or farmours  
or occupiers of all such Impropriations and spiritual promissi-  
ons, by all censures of the Church aforesaid and every of them, or  
by way of distresse of Tithes of the sayde Impropriation or Im-  
propriations and spiritual promotions, or otherwise upon the  
goods and cattails of the sayd farmour or farmours and occu-  
piers: in which case no inhibition, prohibition, reprieve, or other  
procelle awarded to the contrary shall be obeyed, any Lawes, Sta-  
tutes, privileges or customs to the contrary heretofore  
made, granted or blas, or hereafter to be made, granted or blas  
to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may be  
lawfull to the Collectors and the Officers and ministers of such  
Archbishoppe, Bishop and Deane and Chapter, for not payment  
of the said Subsidie, after the same shall be due in any of the sayde  
three yeeres, to pise and have the sayde distresse or distresses, by  
two indifferent neighbours by him to be chosen, and the distresse





25

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

or distresses so prised to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shal amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the sayde Collector sustained in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the said distresse to be deliuered and payd to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouiued alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that every lay person, having spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, and also having Temporall possessions, goods, cattels and debtes charged to the said Subsidie graunted in this Parliament by the Temporalitie, shall be taxed, charged and set for his sayde Spirituall promotions with the Cleargie, and his Temporall possessions and chattels reall with the Temporalitie, and not otherwile: Any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and every graunt and grauntes of all & every summe & summes of money, which hereafter shalbe graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Cleargie of the Province of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength, force and effect in all things, as the sayde graunt made by the sayd Province of Canterburie, and shalbe taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payde, according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Act of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly and particularly expessed and rehearsed in this present Acte by expresse wordes, termes and sentences in their severall natures and kindes.

Prouiued alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Prouisoos before rehearsed, contained in the saide graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterburie, and the like of the same Prouisoos hereafter to be contained in the graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be good and effectuell, and to be obserued and kept in every point and article according to the true purport and meaning of the same.





# Anno xxix. Reginae

*Elizabeth.*

## An Acte for the graunt

*of one entire Subsidie, and two Fif-  
teenes and Tenthes graunted by  
the Temporallie.*



Considering with our selves,  
(most gracious Soueraigne)  
what infinite charges your  
Highnesse hath bene driven to  
sustaine, besides your continuall  
Princely care to prevent and  
withstand the sundry most dan-  
gerous practises and enterpri-  
ses of long time devised, & from  
time to time continually pursu-  
ed & put in practise by that Capi-  
tall enemye unto God and your  
Majestie, who for maintenance  
of his usurped authoritie, & to suppress the true Christian religi-  
on professed within both your Majesties Realmes of Englande  
and Irelande, hath by all meanes to him possible, provoked and  
stirred by others of great power, to doe what they can, for the vt-  
ter ruinating of & utter happy estates of both & same Realmes,  
which through the assistance of the Almighty, and by your Ma-  
jesties great care and politique foresight hath bene hitherto, and  
by Gods grace hereafter still shall be sufficiently and effectually  
provided for and defended: And understanding also that at this  
present there are very great preparations made and in making  
in forreine partes, both for sea and lande, of intention to invade  
your Majesties Realmes and dominions, to the great danger of  
all your good faithfull subiects: And waighing with our selves,  
howe providently these their like intentions have bene hither-  
unto prevented & frustrate, & the inward peace of your Realme  
longer continued, the ever was in any time of your progenitors,  
& howe necessarily great quantitie of your treasure hath bene ex-  
pended in maintenance of the said peace, & what dangerous ef-  
fects would follow, if by Gods goodnes & some politique meanes  
the same course should not be continued, & these intended invasi-  
ons withstood without delay, which we manifestly see can in no  
wise be done or performed, without a continuall and inestima-  
ble charge:

Cc. i.



ble charge: we therefore your Maiesties most loyall and obedient subjects, hauing in all dutie, for Gods honour, your Maiesties safetie, & our owne suretie and libertie, (as it becometh vs) due consideration of the premises, should haue our selues not onely most unthankfull for so many and so manye benefites so long time receiued by Gods goodnes, vnto your Maiestie as his speciall distributor of the same by your Princely and carefull gouernement of vs, but also utterly carelesse, yea, wilfully contemners of our owne quiet and safetie, if we should not make offer to yeeld vnto your Maiestie (besides the seruice of our bodies naturally due to be bestowed in defence of our common Mother and Countrey) some contribution out of our lands & goods, to the uttermost of our habilitie, & that in a better maner & more agreeable to the truth of our meaning, where we haue ought of right to be yeilded, the hath bene scene & executed in many places amongst the richer sort for like contribution, by corruption or great negligence of them, to whom the speciall care thereof was committed.

And therefore to the we our selues as well thankfull towarde your Maiestie, as carefull to provide that which may be for our owne safetie, doe with all humilitie, present vnto your Highnesse a Subsidie, and two fifteenes & tenthies, towards your Highnesse great charges. And for the better assurance and leaueing of this our small contribution of one hundred and two fifteenes and tenthies, we your faithfull and obedient Subjects, doe most humbly beseeche your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and forme following, That is to say, that your Highnesse shall haue two fifteenes and tenthies, to be paid, taken and leuied of the mouable goods, cattels, and other things, vsuall to such fifteenes and tenthies, to be contributorye and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughs, Townes, & other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner & forme aforetime used, except the summe of twelue thousand poundes thereof fully to be deducted, that is to say, five thousand poundes of either of the said whole fifteenes and tenthies, in reliefe, comfort and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, and Boroughes of this your said Realme wasted, desolate or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afore this time bene had and made to euery Shire. And to be diuided in such maner and forme, as heretofore, for one whole fifteene and tenth, hath bene had and diuided. And the saide two fifteenes and tenthies (the exception and deduction aforesaid thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be payde in maner and forme following, that is to say, the first whole fifteene and tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your Highnesse in the receipt of your Highnesse Exchequer, on or before the tenth day of Nouember next comming. And the sayde

seconde



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

second fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your Highnesse in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the tenth day of November, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and eight.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the knights elected and returned, of, and for the Shires within this Realme, for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burghesses of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectours have bene before named and appointed for the collection of any fifteens and Tenth, before this time granted, shall name and appoint before the Tenth day of August next comming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectours, for the collection of the said first fifteene and Tenth. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth day of August, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore & eight, other sufficient and able persons, to be Collectours for the Collection of the second fifteene & Tenth, in every of the said Shires, Cities, Boroughs, and Townes: The said persons then having landes, tenements, and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an estate of inheritance, of the yearly value of twentie poundes, or in goods, worth two hundred poundes at the least, after such rate and value as he shalbe rated at in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the sayde limits. And for want of such so adressed, that those shall be appointed Collectours that then shall be rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke, in landes or goods nearest to the houses aforesaid.

And also such person and persons so by them to be named and appointed, for the Collection of the sayde two fifteenes and Tenthes, shall be by them severally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs & Townes.

And also the sayde persons so named and appointed for the collection of the said severall fifteenes and Tenthes, shall be severally charged and chargeable, upon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to bee made, with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes, where he or they shall so happen to be appointed shall amount unto, and of no more summe or summes: And upon the payment of such summes of money as hee or they shalbe so charged with, shalbe discharged and have his and their Quietus est, the not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them notwithstanding. And the names and surnames of every of the said Collectours, for the sayde first fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection & charge, the said Knights, Citizens, and Burghesses, for the Shires, Cities and Boroughs, where.

whereunto they be allotted, named and returned, shall certifye before the **Queenes Maiestie** in her **Chancery**, before the tenth day of September next coming. And likewise the names and surnames of every of the sayde Collectours so to be named and appointed for the collection of the sayde second fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayde **Knightes, Citizens and Burgeses**, shall likewise certifye into the sayde Court of **Chancery** before the tenth day of September, which shall be in the year of our **Lorde** one thousande, five hundred, fourtye and eight, according to the tenor of this Acte. And in default of any such certifyinge had or made in fourtye as is aforesayde, then the **Lorde Chancellour of England**, or **Keeper of the great Seale** for the time being, shall immediately after, name and appoint Collectours for the collection of either of the sayd fifteenes and Tenths in such like maner and fourme as the sayd **Knightes of the Shire, Citizens of Cities**, and **Burgeses of Boroughs** should have done, as aforesayde hath bene used. The which sayde Collectours and every of them so to be named and appointed as is aforesayde, shall have allowance upon their accomptes for their fees, wages and rewards for the collection of the sayde fifteenes and Tenths, in as large maner and fourme as any Collectour or Collectours of any fifteene and Tenth have had at any season in time past. And that the **Barons of the Queenes Exchequer** for the time being, shall and may from time to time a wardeward provide for the speedy payment of the sayd severall fifteenes and Tenths, against the Collectour or Collectours of the same, as by their directions shall be thought convenient. It is also provided that the said **Lorde Chancellour or Keeper of the great Seale** for the time being, **Knightes of the Shire, Citizens of the Cities, Burgeses of Boroughs, Townes and other places**, havinge authoritie by this present Acte to nominate the sayd Collectours, of or for the collection of the sayd severall fifteenes and Tenths, shall upon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament sufficient recognizances or obligation, of every person so by them to be named, to be bounde to the **Queenes Maiestie** in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be indorced upon such condition, that if the same Collectour and Collectours of the sayd first fifteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde seconde fifteene and Tenth, do continually content and pay to the use of the **Queenes Maiestie** in her receipt of **Exchequer** for the sayde first fifteene and Tenth, at or before the sayde tenth day of November next coming, and for the sayde second

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

second fifteene and tenth, at or before the saide tenth day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand five hundred, fourscore and eight, so much of the saide summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the saide Collectour shall have collected and gathered, and doe likewise after the saide tenth day of the saide month of November next comming, and the saide tenth day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred fourscore and eight, content and paye to the Quenes Maiestie at the saide receipt of the Exchequer the residue of his collection and charge, within one month next after such time as hee shall have gathered and collected the same residue, that then the saide recognizance or obligation to be borne, or else to stande in his full strength and power, which recognizance or obligation is taken, the same Knights of the Shyre, Citizens and Burgeses and every of them, taking any such recognizance or obligation, shall certifie and deliver to the Lorde Treasurer, and Barons of the saide Exchequer, before the saide tenth day of November next comming, and tenth day of November, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand five hundred fourscore and eight, upon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the Quenes highnesse for every recognizance or obligation so to be taken and not certified. And that every such Collectour upon request to him made, shall make and knowlege the same recognizance or obligation accordingly, upon paine of forfeiture of xx. pounds to the Quene for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, upon payment of the saide collection at the dayes, shall cancell and deliver the saide recognizance or obligation to the saide Collectour or Collectours without any other warrant, & without any fee or reward to be payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and waightie considerations aforesaid, wee the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, doe by our like assent and authoritie of this Parliament, give a graunt to your Highnesse our saide Soueraigne Lady the Quenes Maiestie, your heires & successors, one entire Subsidie to bee rated, taxed, levied and payde at two severall payments of every person Spirituall and Temporall, of what estate or degree hee or they be of, according to the tenour of this Act, in manner and forme following, that is to say, aswell of every person boone within this Realme of England, wales, or other the Quenes Dominions, as of all and every fraternitie, guilde, corporation, myserie, brotherhood, and Communitie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, wales or other the Quenes Dominions,



# Annexix

ons, being worth three pounys, for every pound as well in copie, and the value of every pound, that every person, fraterne, guild, corporation, myserie, brotherhood and communitie corporate or not corporate hath in his or their name, or any other to his or their use, as also plate, jewels or most valuable, in manner of corne and graine, household stuffe, & of all other goods moveable, as well within this Realme as without, & of all summes of money, as to him or them as by shalbe owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience truly to be paid, except and out of the premises deducted, such summes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conscience intend truly to pay, and except also the apperell of every such person, such wifes and children, belonging to the persons before, saving to wels, gold, silver, stone and pearle, shal pay to & for the first payment of the said Subsidie, x. pence of every pound, & to & for the second payment of the said Subsidie, xii. pence of every pound. And also every Alien & stranger borne out of the Queenes obedience, as well within as others inhabiting within this Realme, of every pound that he or they shall have in copie, and the value of every pound in plate, corne, graine, marchandize, household stuffe & other goods, jewels, catells, moveable or brimoveable as is aforesaid, as well within this Realme as without, and of all summes of money to him or them owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paid, except and out of the same premises deducted, every such summe or summes of money which he or they do owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truly to pay, shal pay of & for every pound, to & for the first payment of the said Subsidie, three shillings four pence, & to and for the second payment of the said Subsidie, two shillings of every pound. And also that every Alien and stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, being Wenzon or not Wenzon, not being contributorie to any rates aforesaid, and being of the age of xii. yeeres or above, shal pay to and for the first payment of the said Subsidie iiii. d. and to and for the second payment of the said Subsidie, iiii. d. for every pole, and the master or he or she with whom the same Alien is, or shalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that every person borne under the Queenes obedience, & every corporation, fraternitie, guild, myserie, brotherhood & communitie corporate or not corporate, for every pound that every of the same persons, and every corporation, fraternitie, guild, myserie, brotherhood & communitie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their use, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardship, or by copie of court roll, or in any

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

234181349

**four score**

# Rex Ricardus

four score & eight. And the particular summes of every shire, riding, borough, town & other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for & to the first payment of the said subsidy to be taken & set by the Commissioners, to the taxes to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same taxes, to be certified unto the Queenes Exchequer, before the first day of November next comming. And the particular summes of every shire, riding, borough, town & other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for and to the second payment of the said subsidy, to be taken and set by Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors. And in the said subsidy shall be certified unto the Queenes Exchequer, before the first day of November which shall be in the year of our Lord God one thousand five hundred, four score and eight. And the said summes in some aforesaid to be taken, for & for the first payment of the said subsidy, shall be paid into the Queenes receipt of her Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of our said Sovereigne Lady, at or before the twelfth day of February next comming. And the said summes in some aforesaid, to be taken for the second payment of the said subsidy, shall be paid into the receipt aforesaid, to the use aforesaid, at or before the first day of May next, which shall be in the year of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred, four score and eight. And the summes aforesaid, of & for the said subsidy, shall be taken, set, asked and demanded, taken, gathered, levied and paid, to the use of our said Sovereigne Lady, her heires & successours, in some aforesaid, as well within the liberties, franchises, sanctuaries, ancient demesne, & other whatsoever places, eremys or not eremy, as without: Except such shires, places & persons as shall be exempted in or by this present Acte. Any graving, charter, prescription, use or libertie, by reason of any letters patents, or other priviledge, prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoever other matter of discharge here tofore to the contrary made, granted, used or obtained notwithstanding. And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that every such person, as well such as be borne under the Queenes obedience, as every other person, stranger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within wailes, or other the Queenes Dominions, which at the time of the said assessments or taxations, or of either of them, to be had or made shall be out of this Realme or out of wailes, and have goods, cattels, landes or tenements, fees or annuities, or other moieties, within this Realme, or in wailes, shall be charged and chargeable for the same by the Certificate of the inhabitants of the place where such goods, cattels, landes, tenements, or other the premises



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

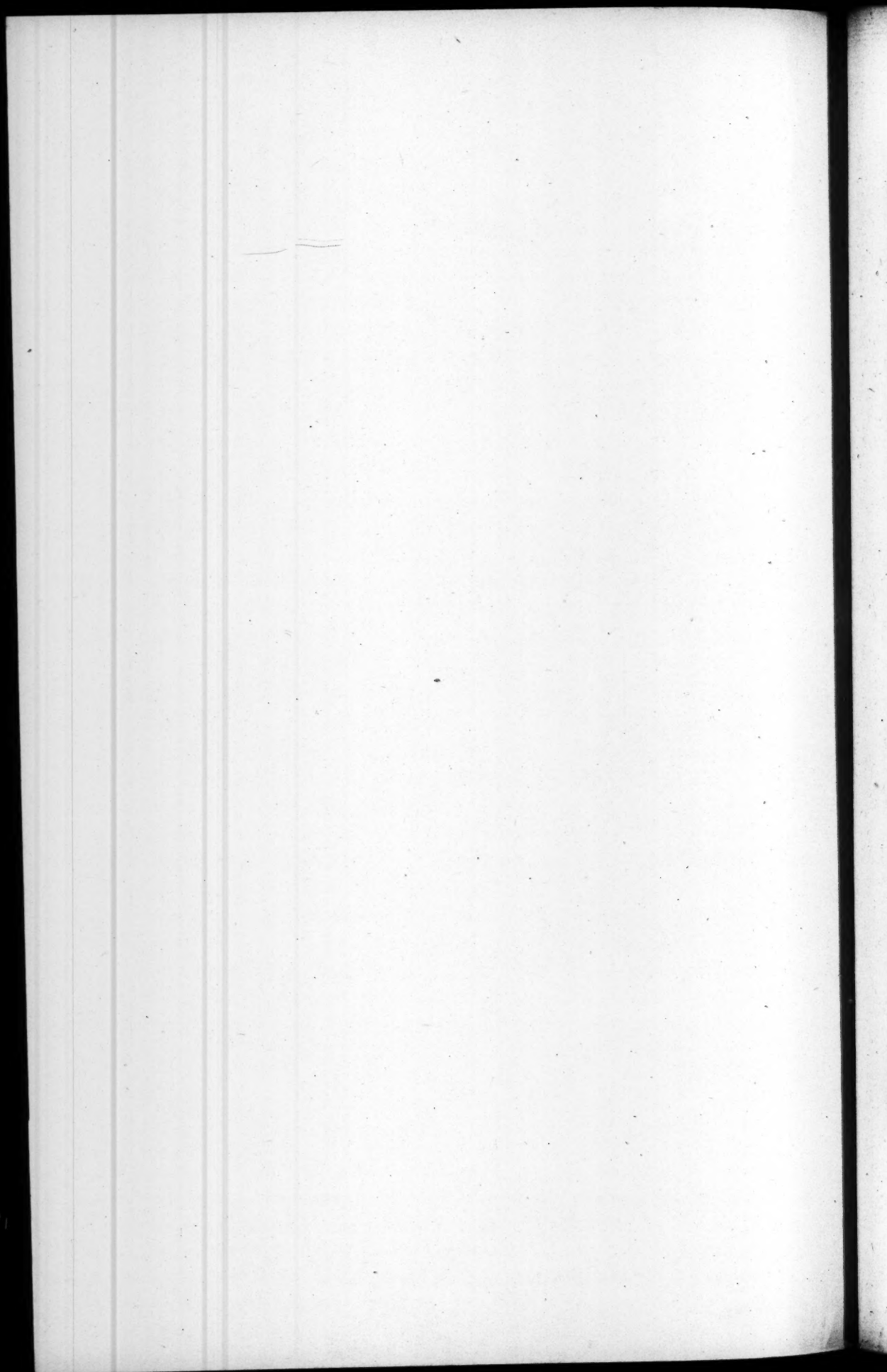
premises then shall be, or in such other place, where such person or his factor, Demour, or Attourner shall have his most resort unto, within this Realme of England, in like manner, as if the sayde person inen had bene at the time of the sayde assessing within this Realme. And that every person abiding and dwelling within this Realme, or without this Realme, shall be charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie granted by this Act, according and after the rate of such yearly subsidies, or value of landes or tenementes, goods, cattell, and other the premises, as every person so to be charged shall be rated, at the time of the sayde assessing or taxation upon him to be made, so and none other wise, until to two years come. Given at the Court at Westm. the xxij. of May. Anno. d. n. 1564.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, That for the setting and ordering of the sayd Subsidie to be duly paid, the Lord Chancellor of Englande, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasurer of Englande, the Lord Steward of the Queenes Maiesties household, the Lord Admirall of Englande, the Lord Chamberlaine of the Queenes most Honorable household for the time being, and two of them at the least, whereof the Lord Chancellor of Englande, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name, and appoint of and for every Shire, Riding, and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as also of and for every Countie Towne, being a Countie of it selfe, and of a for the Isle of Wight, such certain number of persons of every of the same Shires, Ridings, Cities, Burghes, Wapentakes, Barres, Cities, Townes, and Isles of Wight, and every other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to be Commissioners of and within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the Honorable household of the Queenes Maiestie, in what Shire or other place the sayd household shall happen then to be, And the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale, and either with him before named, or two of them as is aforesaid, in like manner may name and appoint, of every other such Borough and Countie Corporate, as well in England, as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, six, five, four, three, or two of the head Officers, and other honest inhabitants of every the sayde Cities, Boroughs and Townes Corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons, if any such be thereunto named, of the sayde inhabitants of the sayd Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Countie of themselves, shall be joyned & put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such Shires and Ridings, as the sayd Boroughs & Townes Corporate, not being Countie in themselves,

themselves, do set, and have their being, which persons so named, for and of the sayde Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Countie, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them, nor none of them, to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premises, out of the sayde Boroughs and Townes corporate, where they be so named only, nor to execute the sayde Commission, within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times, as the said other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding, shall therewith limite and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being Countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne. And in that manner to bee appointing and assisting with the sayde other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the sayde Commission, upon paine of every of the sayde Commissioners so named for every such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie, to make such fine, as the sayde other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Riding so named, or thre of them at the least, shal by their discretion set and certifie into the Dukes Exchequer, there to bee levied to the use of the Dukes Wardie, in like manner, as if such or like summes had bene set and rated, upon every rich person for the sayde Subsidie: The which Commissioners so named, of and for the sayde Cities, Boroughs and Townes not being Counties, and every put in to the sayde Commission, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not have any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners and their Clerkes, in this Acte afterwards specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chancellour of England, or the Keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the time being, shall make and direct out of the Court of the Chancerie under the great Seale, severall Commissions, that is to say, for every Shire, Riding, Lathie, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle and howsholde, unto such person and persons, as by his discretion, and any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shall bee thought sufficient for the selling and leysing of the sayde Subsidie, in all Shyres and places according to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commission for the first payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall be directed and delivred to the sayde Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of August next coming. And the Commission for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie shall bee directed and delivred to the sayde Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of August, which shall be in the yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, five hundred,







# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

ned, four shires and eight. And to every of the said Commissions, in shires containing in them the tenor of this Act, shalbe assigned, by the which Commission, the Commissioners in every such Commission, named according to this Act, and as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Commission, shall have full power and authoritie to put the effect of the same Commission in execution.

And thereby authoritie of this Act, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their assents and agreements, sever themselves, for the execution of their Commission, in Hundreds, Lathes, Ribors, Rapes, wapentakes, townes, parishes, & other places within the limits of their said Commission, in such towns as to them shall seeme expedient, to be ordered, and betweene the to be continued and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed, upon which severance, every person of this present Parliament, that shalbe Commissioner, shall be assigned into the Hundred where he dwelleth.

Provided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner, to aid for the execution of this present Act, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Act, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners and every of them, which shall be named, limited and appointed according to this Act to be commissioners in every such Shire, Ribing, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, & the said household, or any other place, and none other, shall truly, effectually and diligently for their partes execute the effect of this present Act, according to the tenor thereof in every behalfe, and none other wise, by any other means, without omission, favour, dread, malice or any other thing, to be attempted or done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof.

And the said commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Commission, & none other, for the execution of the said Commission & Act, shall for the taxation of the saide first payment of the said Subsidie, before the last day of August next coming, and for the taxation of the said second payment of the saide Subsidie, shall before the last day of August, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore & eight, by vertue of the Commission delivered unto them in forme aforesaid, direct their severall or joyned precept or preceptes, unto eight, seven, six, five, four, three or two, as for þ number of inhabitants shalbe requisite, of the most substantial, discrete & honest persons,

persons, inhabitants, to be named by the said Commissioners, or by as many of them, as shall be appointed by the said Commission, of and in Hundreds, Tithes, Rapes, Wardenships, Parishes, Townes, and other places as well within Liberties, Franchises, ancient demesne, places exempted, & Sanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the Shires, Ridings, Tithes, Wardenships, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughs, and the aforesaid, & other places within the limits of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffs, and other like Officers and ministers of every of the said Hundreds, Townes, Wardens, Tithes, Wardenships, Parishes, and other places aforesaid, as to the said Commissioners, and every number of them, or unto three or two of them, by their discretion in division shall seeme expedient, as by the manner and use of those parties shall be requisite, straightly by the said precept charging and commanding the said inhabitants, Constables and other Officers aforesaid, to whome such precept shall be so directed, to appeare in their proper persons, before the said Commissioners, or such number of them, as they shall devise themselves, according to the tenor of the said Commission, at certaine dayes and places by the said Commissioners or any number of the, as is aforesaid, within Cities, Boroughs, or Townes Corporate, or without in any other places, as is aforesaid, by their discretion shall be limited therein, to do & accomplish all that to them, on the partie of the Queenes Maestie shall be intorned touching this Acte, commanding further by the same precept, that hee to whose hands such preceptes shall come, shall shew and deliver the same to & other inhabitants or Officers named in the same precept: And that none of them faile to accomplish the same, upon paine of fourtie shillings to be forfeited to the Queenes Maestie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayd day and place prescribed & limited in the sayd precept, every of the Commissioners then being in the shire, and having no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day & place prescribed for that part wherunto hee was limited, shall appeare in his proper person. And there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the Queenes Maesties Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said inhabitants and Officers to whome they have directed their said preceptes, and which had in commandement there to appeare, by vertue of the sayd precept. And if any person so warned make default, unlesse he then be letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, & that let then be witnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or if any appearing, refuse to serve in forme following, the every such person so making default, or refusing to serve, shall forfeite



Reginæ Elizabethæ.

[illegible]

**D d, i.**

**names**

# Annexing

names of every person, and whether he be done without the  
 Duennes obedience or touching, and the full value of every per-  
 son in every degree, as well of the pecuniary value of lands and Te-  
 nements and of such like possessions and profits, as the value of  
 Goods & Cattels, Debtes, and every thing to their certificate re-  
 quiste and necessarie to them declared, the said Commissioners  
 there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit unto the  
 layde persons, another day and place to appeare before the sayde  
 Commissioners: And charging the layde persons, that they in the  
 meane time shall make diligent enquire by all waies & means  
 of the premises, and then and there every of them upon paine of  
 forfeiture of foure shillings to the Duennes Maestie, to appeare  
 at the layde new prefixed day and place, there to certifie unto the  
 said Commissioners in writing, according to their layde charge,  
 and according to the true intent of the layde graunt of Subsidie,  
 and as to them in manner aforesayde hath bene declared & shewed  
 by the Commissioners: At which day and place so to them pre-  
 fixed, if any of the layde persons make default, or appeare and refuse  
 to make the said certificate, that then every of them so offending,  
 to paye to the Duennes Maestie foure shillings, except there  
 be a reasonable cause of his default by reason of sickness, or o-  
 therwise by the othes of two credible persons there witnessed,  
 and of such as appaere ready to make certificate as is aforesayde,  
 the said Commissioners there being, shall take and receive the  
 same certificate, and every part thereof, and the names, values  
 and substance of every person so certified: And if the said Com-  
 missioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the layde per-  
 sons thereof, and thereupon the said Commissioners at the  
 layde dayes and place by their agreement amongst themselves,  
 shall from time to time there openly pitee a day at a certain  
 place or places within the limits of their Commission, by their dis-  
 cretion for their further proceeding to & sub assessing of the same  
 Subsidie, and thereupon at the layde day of the layde certificate  
 as is aforesayde taken the same Commissioners shall take their  
 precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Mayors,  
 or other officers of such hundreds, wapentakes, townes or other  
 places aforesayde, as the same Commissioners shalbe by com-  
 manding & commanding in the said precepts, the names & surnames of  
 all persons presented before them in the said certificate, of whom  
 if the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto  
 appointed by the Duennes Commission shall then have beho-  
 uer, to be of more great substance or substance in landes,  
 goods, cattels, or summes of money owing to them, or of sub-  
 stance before layde, then upon such persons or persons so certified  
 and assessed as aforesayde, the same Commissioners shall make  
 their

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

their precept or preceptes directed to the Constable; Bayliffes or  
other Officers, commanding the same Constable, Bayliffes or  
other officers to whome such preceptes shall be directed, to warne  
such persons whose names shall bee comprised in the sayde pre-  
ceptes, at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same per-  
sons named in such preceptes, and each of them, shall person-  
ally appeare before the sayde Commissioners; at the daie the we-  
prescribed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and  
meanes, (other then by depositione) by the sayde Commis-  
sioners, of their greatest substance in debt value, and what other  
matter concerning the premises; or any of them; according to  
this Acte. At which day and place so prescribed, the sayde Commis-  
sioners then and there being, or as many of them, as shall be  
thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shall cause to  
be called the sayde persons, whose names shall bee comprised in  
the sayde precept, as is above sayde for their examination. And if  
any of those persons, which shall be warned as is above sayde, to  
be examined, which at any tyme after the warning and before  
the prescribed day shall be within such place, where hee hath had  
knowledge of this sayde appearance to be made, make default and  
appeare not, unless hee a reasonable cause or shew a reasonable excuse  
by the othes of two credible persons before the sayde Commis-  
sioners, bee truly attested by his Oathsworne, that then every of  
them so making default, to be tried and charged to the Queenes  
Majestie, both and at the double twofoldes of the value that hee  
shoulde or ought to have bene set at, by and after the best value  
of his landes or substance upon him certified, if he had appeared,  
by the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Com-  
missioners shall travell with every of the other persons so warn-  
ed and there appearing, whose names shall be expressed in the sayde  
precept or preceptes, and in whome any vehement suspect shall be  
shall be had in such manner above sayde, by all such wayes and meanes  
as they can or see then by corporal othe for the better knowledge  
of their truth and, either in hereditament or possessions, or in  
in goods or chattels; and thereupon there shall be a true and autho-  
ritie by virtue of this Acte; according to their severall degrees of  
estate and estate, and the taxation of such persons, as they shall  
be found by due administration to be of greater value or of greater  
inlandes or goods, then they were assessed for, and whomever  
spiritual persons or clerical persons or persons of the Holy Church  
shall be charged in this; according to the rate which they pay  
and for every person the summe of ten pounds sterling per annum  
then to his or her goods by distress, being the value of such person  
the same, being of the nature of goods by possession, by worth

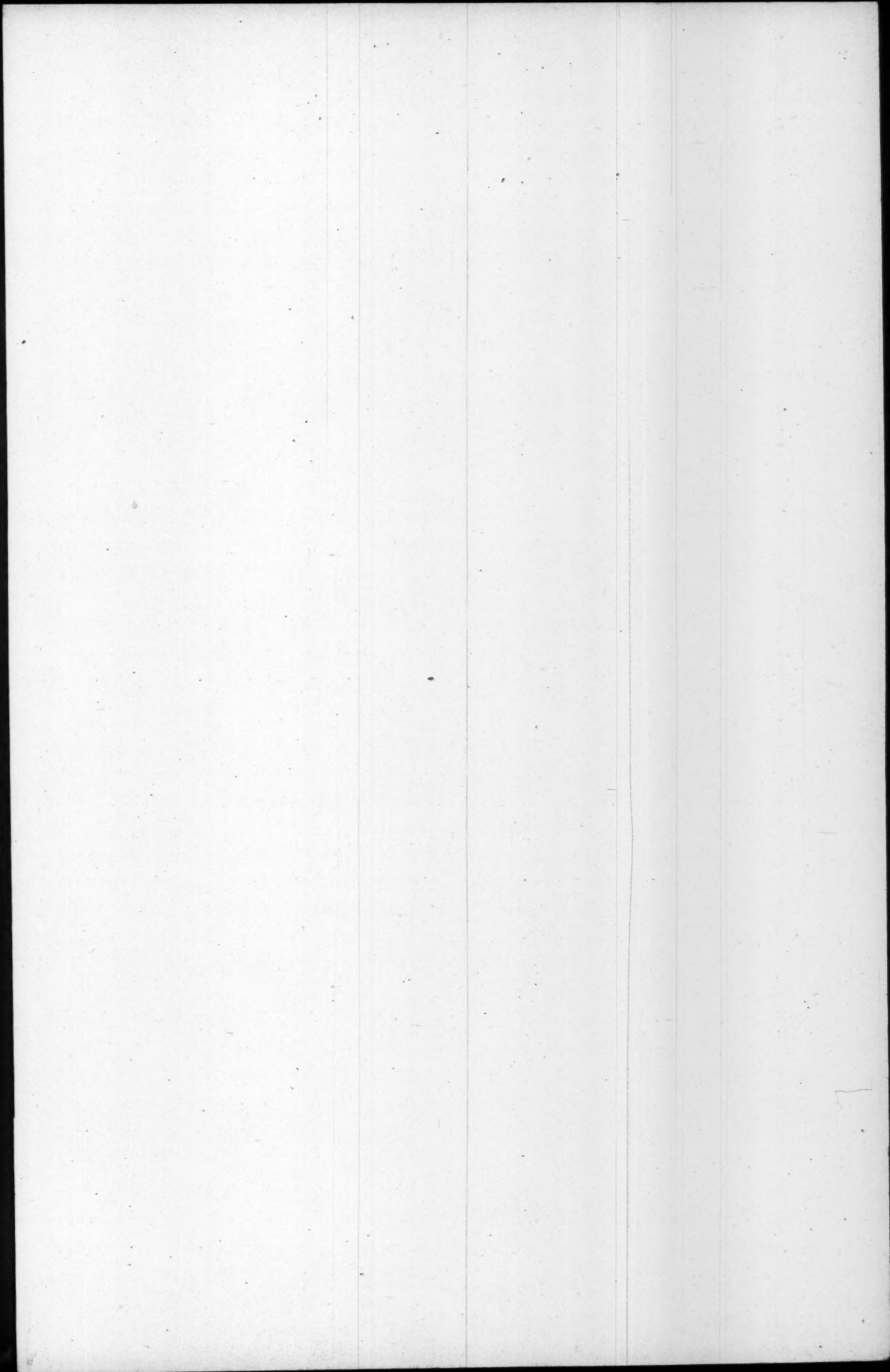


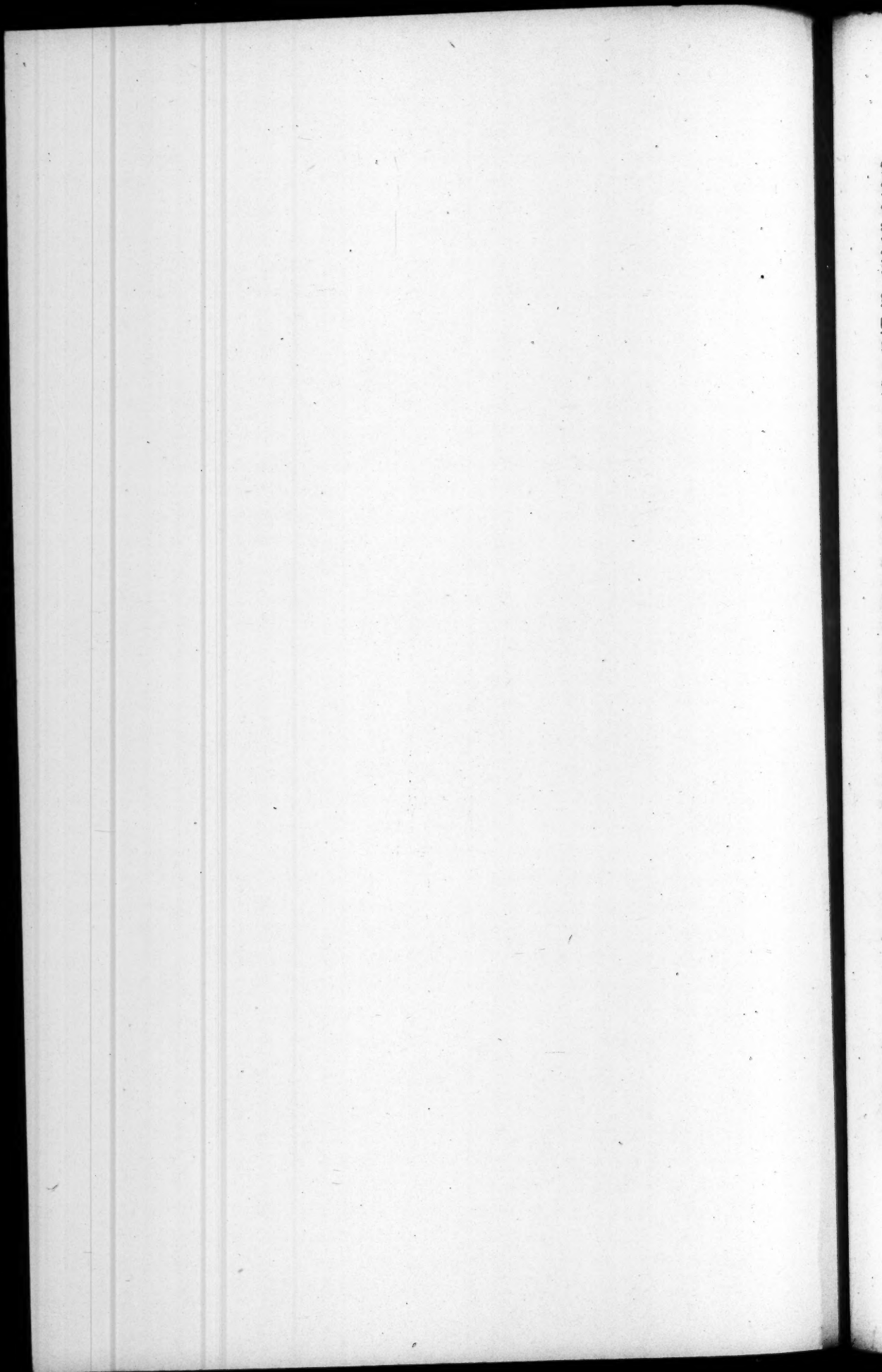
# Annexix

ship, or by copie of Court roll, in anye manors, landes, tenements, rentes, services, offices, fees, corrodijs, annuities or hereditaments, after the true, iust and yeerely value thereof, and according as other the said Duchies and Cities subjects borne with in this realm bee charged in forme above remembered, so that it extende to the yeerely value of twentie shillings or above.

And it is further enacted, that if the sayde Carriers or Assessours shall not duly behave themselves in their inquirie, taxation, assessment or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly or partially demean themselves in that behalfe, insuch wise that the Commissioners shall by their considerations, deeme them offenders worthy of punishment for not doing their duties therein, that then four or more of the Commissioners in that Countie for this Subsidie, shall have power and authority by their discretion, either to charge the sayde Assessours with their corporall othes, for the better service aforesayde in that behalfe, or els by their discretions, to take and set upon every of the sayde Assessours for their misdemeanours in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it exceed not the summe of tenne poundes, and the same fine or paine at their discretions to adrease into the court of Exchequer, every which fine so taxed and set, by four of the sayde Commissioners or more, and being adreased with the scedule and booke of that Countie, shall be heard and adreased to the Duchies in like maner and forme as all intents and purposes, as any other summes that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute and Act of Subsidie, and not in any other wise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Act, to be then he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doth finde himselfe aggrieved with the same presentment, selling or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom hee shall be called, selded or rated, or before two of them, before the same taxation bee certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the sayde Commissioners or two of them, shall by all wayes and means examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining upon his othe, and other his neighbours by him so directed, of every his landes and tenements about him, and of every his goodes, chattels and debts without men's othes, and after due enquirie shall and perfectly knowe the truth and verities in the said Commissioners or two of them, which shall have power by authority aforesayde the sayde Commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shall be made, in their discretion, to commit the person so complaining, unto prison, or to take such other course in the premises, as they shall thinke meete.







# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

ments, according as it shall appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or enlarged, shall bee by them estreated in forme as hereafter insueth. And if it bee prooued by witnesses or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yere after any such othe made, that the same person so rated and sworne, was of any better or greater value in lands, goodes or other thinges aboue specified, at the time of his sayde othe, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his sayde othe, that then euery such person so offending, shall lose and forsaite to the Queenes Maiestie, so much lawfull money of Englande, as hee the same person so sworne was set at or taxed to paie.

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that euery person to bee rated at the sayde taxation as is aforesayde, shall be rated, taxed and set, and the same on him set, to bee leuied at such place, where hee and his familie at the time of the same presentment to be made, shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where hee then shall be most conuerlant, abiding or ressaunt, or shall haue his most resort at the time of the sayde certificate to bee made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shall bee rated or taxed for his goodes or landes, but in the Shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Acte, at the time of the same assessing, happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knowen: then he to be set, where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profites of euery person, to bee knowen by the examination, certificate or other manner of wise as is aforesayde. And that the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesayde, cause euery person so to be set, rated and taxed, according to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, goodes, cattels, and other profites chargeable by this Acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe of monies according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, might or may be set or taxed.

And that euery person taxed in any Countie or place other then where he is most ressaunt, or hath his familie in any Countie or place, other then where hee is a Commissioner for the Subsidie, if he bee a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the sayde Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and seales of two Commissioners for this Subsidie, in the same Countie or place where such person is most ressaunt or hath his familie, or where hee is a Commissioner for the taxation and paiement of this Subsidie,

Dd. 3.

testifying

## Anno xxix.

testifying such his most reliance, having of familie, or being a Commissioner, shall be a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes of money upon such persons so set and taxed, save onely the taxation made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shall be made as is aforesaid, and for the summe of money upon such persons there assessed or taxed. And that such certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditor & Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all and every other officers, to whom the allowance thereof shall appertain, paying for such discharge and allowance onely six pence and no more.

Provided alwaies, that every such person which shall be rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the yeerely value of his landes, tenementes and other reall possessions or profits, at any of the sayde taxations, shall not after bee set and rated for his goods and cattels or other mooveable substance at the same taxation, and that hee that shall be set, charged or taxed for the same Subsidie for his goodes, cattels and other mooveables at any of the sayde taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, shall not after bee charged, taxed or chargeable for his landes or other reall possessions and profits abovesayde, at the same taxations or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, nor set or taxed at severall places by reason of this Acte: But if any person happen to bee double set, taxed or charged, either in one place or at severall places, then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Acte, any thing conteyned in this present Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the sayde authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person having two mansions or two places to resort unto, or calling himselfe household servant, or waiting servaunt to the Queenes Maestie, or other Lorde or Ladie, Maister or Maistres, bee excused upon his saying, from the taxes of the sayde Subsidie, in neither of the places where hee may be set or taxed, unlesse hee bring a certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that hee is so set or taxed in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to bee set and taxed to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remooving or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that hee els where was taxed, or by reason of any privilege of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being foreprised in this Act, or otherwise by his count or craft, or by any wordes or sayings or otherwise: or if a-  
my

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

ny that is a Commissioner or Assessor of others happen to escape from the said Taxations for the payment of this Subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and taxed, according to the true intent of this Acte, and that proofed by presentment, examination, information or otherwise before the sayde Commissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the Peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: Then every such person that by such meanes or otherwise willingly by coun or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the sayde taxations or payments aforesayde, or any of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shall be charged upon the knowledge and proove thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to have bene set and taxed at by vertue of this Acte. And the same double value, to be levied, gathered and paid, of his Goods and Chattels, Landes and Tenements, towards the saide Subsidie, and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Justices and Commissioners, before whome hee shall be convicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commissioners in every Commission, which shall bee or inhabite in any Countie or place within the limittes of their Commission, or the more part of them, shall have full power and authoritie by this Acte, to set, taxe and selle every other Commissioner ioynd with them in every such Commission, and the saide Commissioners within every division shall also assesse every Assessor within their division, for his or their Goodes, Landes and other the premises as is abovesayde: By the which sayde Commission the sayde Commissioners to whome it shall appertaine, shall indifferently set, taxe and assesse themselves and the sayde Assessors, and that as well the summes upon every of the sayde Commissioners and Assessors so selled, rated and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the Presenters, as is abovesayde, shall be written, certified, set & estreated, and the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitantes of that partes, within the limites of the same Commission and division, so to bee gathered and levied, in like maner as it ought or should have bene, if the sayde Commissioners had not bene in the sayd Commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and every estate above, shall be charged with their freeholde and value as is aforesaid, by the Chancellor or Lord keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the high Treasurer of Englande for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maesties authoritie or commandement shall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the saide severall payments of



# Anno xxix.

the said subsidie after the forme of the said graunt according to the taxation aforesaid. And the summe of and vpon them to be set and taxed, in the names of the collectors appoynted for the gathering and paying of the same, to bee extreated, deliuered and certified at daies & places aboue specified, by the lord Chancellor or keeper of his great seale, and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such persons as thereto shalbe named, as is aforesaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that after the taxes & assesses of the said summes vpon & by the said assessing & certificate as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe thereto appoynted, & haue authority by his Queenes Maiesties Commission, shal with all speede & without delay by their writing, extreat the said tax thereof, vnder his seales & signes maner of the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted at the least. And the same shal deliuer vnto sufficient and substantial inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffs & other officers towtly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places aforesaid within their limits, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the sayd Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties shal require, aswel the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money taxed and set, of and vpon euery person aswell man as woman chargeable to this Act, householders & all other inhabitantes and dwellers within the sayde Parishes, Townes & places contributorie to this Act of Subsidie. By authoritie of which writing and extreat so deliuered, the said officers and other persons so named and deputed, severally shal haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, immediatly after the deliuerie of the said writing or extreat, to demand, leue and gather of euery person therein specified, the summe and summes in the same writing or extreat comprised: And for non payment thereof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde by their goods & cattels, and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight dayes, at the costes & charges of the owner thereof. And if the said owner do not paie such summe of money as shalbe taxed by authoritie of this Act within the same eight dayes, then the same distresse to bee appraised by three or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to bee solde by the Constable or other Commissioners for the payment of the sayd money, and the ouerplus coming by the sale & keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediatly restituted vnto the owner of the same distresse, which sayde officers and deputed persons so deputed to take, gather and leue the sayd taxes, shall and were and be charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limited, shal be gathered, leued and collected in the sayde

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

writing or estate so to them as is aforesayde delivered, to the use of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maestie, and her heires and successors, and the sayde summe in that writing or estate comprised, to pay unto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in manner & forme vnder written, thereunto to be named & deputed, and the same inhabitants & officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their Collection thereof, shall retaine for euery twentie shillings so by them receiued and payde, two pence. And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the sayd authoritie, that the sayde Commissioners or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and businessse of the sayde Commission, shall for euery of the sayde payments of the sayde Subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditamentes in their owne right, of the cleare yeerely value of fourtie poyndes, or goods to the value of foure hundred poyndes at the least, as hee shall be rated in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the sayde limites, and for want of such to be assessed, then those to be appointed Collectors that then shall bee sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke in landes or goods nearest to the values aforesayde, as by their discretions shall bee thought good, in Shires, Rydings, Lathes, wapentakes, Hundreds, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, as well within places privileged as without, noobeing excepted within this Acte to be high Collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayde summes set, and leviable within the precincts, limites and boundes where they shall bee so limited and appointed to bee high Collectors. And to certifye the sayde Collectors so severally named, the sayd Commissioners or two of them at the least, with all speede and without delay after the sayde whole summe of any payment of the sayde Subsidie be sette by all the limites of the same their Commission, or within limites as the high Collectors shall be so severally assigned, shall vnder their seales and signe manuell, bestow one estate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leide the sayde particular summes, and the summes of euery Hundred, wapentake, Towne and other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable according to the estate so first written made and delivered as is aforesayde. And the Collectors so to be assigned, shall be charged to make the whole summe comprised in the sayd estate limited to his collection as is and shall be notified in the sayd estate.

Provided

Provided alwaies and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said Commissioners, having authority by this Act to name and nominate the sayde high Collectors of the sayde Subsidie, shall immediately upon the nomination and election take by authority of this present Parliament, sufficient recognizances or obligations, without any fee or rewarde to be payde therefore, of every person so by them to be named, to be high Collector, to bee bounde to the Quenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made upon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the said first payment of the sayde Subsidie: That if the sayde Collector, his heires or executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the Quenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in the receipt of the sayd Exchequer, at or before the sayde twelfth day of february next ensuing, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one month next after such time as hee hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then the sayde recognizances or obligations to be boide, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the second payment of the sayde Subsidie, upon condition that if the saide Collector, his heires or executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the Quenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the sayde twelfth day of february, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God one thousand five hundred fourscore and eight, so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one month next after such time as hee hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then the sayd recognizances or obligations to be boide, or els to stande in full strength and vertue, which sayd severall recognizances or obligations so taken, the sayde Commissioners shall severally certifie & deliver unto the Quenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the severall certificates of the said taxation & rates of the payment of the sayd Subsidie, at & by the time to them prescribed & appointed by this Act, for the revocatur of the said severall taxations of the sayd Subsidie, upon payme of forfaiture of tenne pounds to the Quenes Maiestie for every recognizance or obligation not certified: And that every such Collector so elected, named & chosen upon request to him made, shall knowlege & make the sayd recognizance or obligation upon paine and forfeiture of twenty pound unto the Quenes Maiestie for the refusal thereof. And that the Treasurer & Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, upon payment of the sayd severall collections of the sayde Subsidie,



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Subsidie, at the daies and times herein limited for the payment thereof, shall cancel and deliver the recognizances or obligations for the payment thereof, to the Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paid for the same to any person. And every Collector so deputed, having the said estate in parchment as is aforesaid, shall have authority by this Act to appoint daies and places within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the said Subsidie, to him to be made, and thereof to give warning by Proclamation, or otherwise to all the Constables or other persons or inhabitants having the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, parishes, townes or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the said particular collection of every summe, as to them shall appertain. And if at the same day and place so limited and prefixed by the said hie collector, the said constable, officers, or other persons, or inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the said particular collection assigned and appointed within such Hundred, Citie, towne or other place, doe not pay unto the said hie Collectors the summe within their severall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due and comprised in the said estate thereof to them delivered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they have by any meanes received (two pence for every pound for the saide particular collection as is aforesaid, alwayes thereof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it shall be lawful to the said high collectors and every of them, & to their assignes, to distraine every of the said constables, officers and other inhabitants, for their said severall and particular collection of the saide summes comprised in the said estate and writing thereof, to them and every of them as is before expressed, delivered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shall happen to be gathered and letted, and behinde and unpaid, by the goods and cattels of every of them so being behinde, and the distresses so taken to be kept, appraised and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leaue the summes so then being behinde and unpaid. And the overplus coming of the sale of the said distresses (if any be) to be restored and delivered unto the owner or some abovesaid remembrement, and so forth. And whosoever shall be deputed by the authority aforesaid, no person or persons shall be nominated or appointed to be a hie Collector or Collectors for the second payment of any fifteenth, tenth or subsidie, granted by this Act, which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the first payment of any part of the same fifteenth, tenth or subsidie, unless such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed high Collector or Collectors for the said second payment, doe first shewe forth before

before him or them by whome he shall be nominated & appointed his (quicus est) for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, upon paine of one hundred poundes to be payde and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Acte.

Provided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shall be compelled to be any assessor, or collector, or for any part of the said Subsidie in any place or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the saide authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitant or Officer, or whatsoever person or persons, charged to and for the collection & receipt of any part or portion of the saide Subsidie, by any manner of meanes according to this Acte, or any person or persons for them selues, or as keeper, gardian, deputy, factor or attorney, or for any other person or persons of any goods and cattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the said asselling to be payde, being out of this Realme, or in any other parties not knownen, or of and for the goods and cattels of any other person or persons of any Corporation, fraternitie, misterie, or other whatsoever Communaltie, being corporate or not corporate, and all persons having in their rule, gouernance and custodie, any goods or cattels at the time of the said asselling, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for him selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath & rule, gouernance or custodie of any goods or cattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Communaltie, fraternitie, guild, or misterie, or any such other like, or as factor, deputy or attorney, or for any person, shall be taxed, rated, assessed and set to any summe or summes by reason of this Acte, and after the taxation or asselling, upon any such person or persons as shall be charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where he was so taxed and set, or his goods or cattels be so elopned, or in such priuie and covert manner kept, as the said person or persons charged with the same by edreates or other writings from the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be therein appointed by the said Commission as is aforesaid, can, he may leaue the same summe or summes composed within the same edreates, by distresse within the limiteds of their collection as is aforesaid, or can not sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the said payments, before the same limiteds to the high Collector for his payment to be made, in the Duchies of Lancaster & Cheshire receipt, then upon relation thereof with due examination by the othe or examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with, and for the receipt and collection of the same, be

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

fore the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayde Commission shalbe therunto appointed, where such person or persons or other as is aforesayd, their goods and cattels were set and tared: And vpon plaine certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, aswell of the dwelling place, names and summes of the said persons of whome the said summes can not be leuied and had, as is aforesayd, then aswell the Constables and other inhabitants appointed for the said particular collection against the high Collectors, as the high Collector vpon his account and othe in the sayd Exchequer to be discharged thereof: And processe to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the said Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the said Exchequer, against such person, his heires or executors, so being behind with his paiement: And ouer that, the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of the premises shalbe made in forme aforesayd, from time to time shall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the said person or persons charged with any summe of, for and vpon any such person & persons or other as is aforesayd, or to any Sherriffe, Steward, Bailiffe, or other whatsoever Officer, minister, person or persons of such place or places, where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other hereditaments, or reall possessions, goods and cattels, whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, cattels, lands or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this act lawfully be distrained or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, wherof such summe or summes which by any such person or persons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of such Commission, where such person or persons was or were tared, or without in any place within this Realme of England, waies, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches or territories, by which precept, as well such person or persons shall be charged to leuie such money as the Officer of the place or places where such distresse may be taken, shall haue full power & authoritie to distraine every such person indebted, charged or chargeable by this Act, or his executors or administrators of his goods and cattels, his Guardians, factors, Deputies, Treasurers, Farmers and Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue fee, rent, annuities or other profit, or which at the time of the said assessing, shall haue goods or cattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the



distresses to take, cause to be kept, appraised & sold in like manner & forme as is aforesaid, for & distresse to be taken upon such persons to be taxed to the said subsidy, & being sufficient to discharge them within the limits of the Collectors, inhabitants or other Officers charged with or for the said summes so upon them to be taxed. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the said persons charged & assigned to leuie the same, the persons so charged for & leuie of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue & take of the same distresse, for the labour of every person going for the execution thereof, for every mile that any such person so labourerth for the same, two pence. And every farmer, tenant, Bardian, factor or other whatsoever person, being distreined, or otherwise charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Act, shall be of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goods and cattels as he that is distreined, had in his custody or gouernance, against him or them that shall be so taxed and set, any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoever matter to the contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined, haue no Lands or tenements sufficient, whereby he or his Tenants and farmers may be distreined, or haue aliened, eloynd or hid his goods & cattels, whereby he should or might be distreined, in such manner that such goods & cattels should not be known or found, so that the summe of or by him to be payde in the said fourme, shall not conveniently be leuied, then upon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayde Commission shall be thereunto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed and set by the othes of him or them that shall be charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such manner as is aforesaid, for to attache, take and arrest the body of such person or persons, that ought to pay the sayd summes, and by this Act shall be charged with and for the said summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the Shyre or other place, where any such person or persons shall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baille or mainprise, but till he hath payde the sayde summe or summes, that such person for him selfe or for any other by this Act, shall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and also for the fees of every such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept, & therein pence: And that every Officer into whome such precept shall be directed, doe his true diligence, & execute the same upon every person so being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to & Queenes Maestie for every

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

every default in that behalfe, twentie shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to goe at large, by letting to balle, or other wise to depart out of his prison, before he haue payd his said debt, & the said twentie pence for the said arrest, upon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maestie for tie shillings: And the same gaoler to paye to the Queenes Maestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the saide person so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the said twentie pence for the fees: And like proces and remedy in like sort shall be graunted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the saide Commission shall be therein appointed, at like information of euery person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the saide Subsidie, and not thereof payde, but wilfully withdrawen, nor the same leuiable within the limits where such persons were thereunto taxed. And if the summe or summes being behinde by any person or persons as is aforesaid, be leuiued & gathered by force of the said proces to be made by the said Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons owing the said summe or summes of money, by proces of the same Commissioners to be made as is aforesaid, be committed to prison in forme abovesaid, that then the said Commissioners, which shall awarde such processe, shall make certificate thereof in the saide Exchequer of that shall be done in the premisses, in the terme next following after such summe or summes of money, to being behinde, shall be leuiued and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison. And if it happen any of the said Collectors to be a signed, or any Bailors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Collectors, & Bedborough, Burholders, Bayliffe, or any other officer or minister, or other whatsoever person or persons, to disobey & laide Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the said Commissioners, for execution of the saide Commission, or if any of the officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall appertaine & belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable commandement, instance or request touching the premisses, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspect not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesaid, do refuse to be examined according to the tenor of this Act before the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, upon warning to him made, or els make resistance or rescous upon any distresse upon him to bee taken for any parcell of the sayde Subsidie, or commit any misbehaviour in any manner of wise, contrary to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoever

whatsoever shall not doing or misdoing contrary to the tenour of this Act or grant: The same Commissioners, and every number of them above remembered or two of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanors had, by information or examination, shall & may set upon every such offender for every such offence in the name of a fine, by the same offender to be forfeited, fourtie shillings, or under, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners & every number of them or two of them at the least, shall have authoritie by this present Act, to punish every such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine and to be delivered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them convenient, the said fines if any such be, to be certified by the said Commissioners as that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maesties said Exchequer, there to be lent and paid by the Collectours of that parties for the said Subsidie, returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be there with charged with the payment of the sayd Subsidie, in such manner as if the said fines had bene set and tared upon the said offenders for the sayd Subsidie. And it is also enacted by the said authoritie of this present Parliament, that every of the sayd high Collectours, which shall account for any part of the said Subsidie in the said Exchequer by or their severall accounts to be yeelded, shall be allowed of every of the sayd payments of the sayd Subsidie, for every pound limited to his collection, whereof any such Collectour shall be charged and yeelde account, five pence, as partell of their charge, that is to say, of every pound thereof for such person as then have had the particular collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesaide, specified in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of every pound thereof, every of the said chiefe Collectours, or their accountantes to retaine to their owne use, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of every pound residue, to be delivered, allowed and payde, by the sayd Collectour so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take upon them the businesse and labour for and about the premisses: that is to say, Every Collectour to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for the sayd Subsidie, where the said Collectour or Collectours had their collection, for the expences for the sayde Commissioners, so taking upon them the said businesse and labour of their Clarkes writing the sayde preceptes and extractes of the sayde collections, the same last two pence of every pound to be divided amongst the sayde Commissioners having regarde to their labour and businesse taken by them and their said Clarkes, in & about the premisses, for which part, so to the sayd Commissioners appertaining, the said Commissioners, five, six, seven, three



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

three or two, or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, & every of them, jointly and severally, for his and their saide part, may have his remedie against the said Collectours or Collectours, which thereof bene or might have bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant shall not wage his lawe, neither protection, neither injunction or esoyne shall be allowed: And that no person nor being of the number of the company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall be named or assigned to bee any Collectour or Subcollectour or Presentour of the sayde Subsidie, or of any part thereof, nor no Commissioners shall be compelled to make any presentment or certificate other then in the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, of, for or concerning the sayde Subsidie, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewise that no other person that shall be named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidie, he or shall bee assigned or named head Collectours of any of the payments of the sayde Subsidie, neither of any part thereof. And that every such person or persons which shall bee named and appointed as in aforesayde, to bee head Collectours of and for the first payment of this Subsidie, shall not be compelled to bee Collectour for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, nor for any part thereof. And the sayde Collectours which shall bee assigned for the collection of the said Subsidie, or for any part thereof, and every of them, be and shalbe acquitted and discharged of all manner fees, Rewards, & of every other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accounts, or any thing concerning the same to bee asked. And that if any person receive or take any fees, Rewards or pleasures, of any such accomptant, or vse any unnecessarie delay in their account, that then he shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for every pennie or halfe of every pennie or pennie worth so taken, five shillings, and five poundes to the partie grieved, for every such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessing of the saide Subsidie, (as is aforesayde) had or made, and the saide extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the Collectour in manner and forme before rehearsed, delivered: the sayde Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Acte within the limits of their Commission, by their agreements shall haue meeting together, at which meeting every of the said Commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient deputie, truly certifie and bring forth vnto the sayde Commissioners named in the said Commission, the certificate and pre-

sentment made before him and such other Commissioners as were limited with him in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accounted and cast with the other certificates of the other limits within the same Commission, and then the said Commissioners and every number of them, unto and at the least as is aforesaid, if any be in life, or their executors or administrators of their goods, if they then be dead, shall jointly & severally as they were divided within their limits, under their Seales, by their discretion make one or severall writings indented, containing in it, as well the names of the said Collectors by the Commissioners, for such collection and accounts in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receipt, devised and assigned, as the gross and severall summes, written unto every such Collector to receive the said Subsidie, and also all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Chancery & thence to the Exchequer, by the said Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to be certified, shall be plainly declared and expressed the whole and entier summe or summes of the said Subsidie, severally limited to the collection of the said Collectors severally devised and assigned to the collection of the said summes. So that none of the sayde Collectors so certified in the said Exchequer, shall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but only to and for the summes limited to his collection, and not to or for any summe, limited to the collection of his fellow. Whichever of them shall be severally charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the said Commissioners joined in one Commission amongst themselves, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not ready, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the said Commissioners may make several Indentures in forme aforesaid of their severall limits or separations of Collectors within the limits of their Commission, upon & in the Hundreds, wards, manors, tithes, Rapes or such other like divisions, within their said severall limits of their Commission, as the places there shall require to be severed and divided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good to make divisions of their limits or collections, so that alway one Collector shall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited duly by himselfe, and not for any summe limited to the part of any of his fellowes. And the charges of every of the Collectors to be set and certified severally upon them. And every such Collector upon his account and payment of the summe of money limited within his collection, to be severally by himselfe acquitted & discharged in the said Exchequer without

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

without paying any manner fees or rewards to any person or persons for the same, upon paine and penaltie last abovesayde, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And if any Commissioner after he hath taken certificate of them that as is aforesaide shalbe before any such Commissioners examined, and the summes rated & set, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his handes, or if any Collectour or other person charged with any receipt of any part of the said Subsidie, or any other person taxed or otherwise by this Acte charged with and for any parcell of the saide Subsidie, or with any other summe, fine, amercement, penalty, or other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioners, Collectours, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, haue executed, accomplished, satisfied or sufficiently discharged that which to every such person shall appertain or belong to doe according to this Act: Then the executors and heires of every such person, and all other seised of any Landes and Tenements, that any such person being charged by this Acte, & deceassing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his use onely, had of estate of inheritance at the time that any such person was named Commissioner, Collectour or otherwise charged with or for any manner of thing to be done, satisfied or paid by reason of this Acte, and all those that haue in their possessions or handes, any Goods, Chattels, Leases or other things that were to any such person or persons, at the time of his death, or any Landes or Tenements, that were the same persons at the time he was as is aforesaide charged by this Acte, shalbe by the same compelled, and charged to doe, and accomplish in every case, as the same person so being charged should haue done, or might haue bene compelled to doe, if he had bene in plaine life, after such rate of the Lands & Goods of the said Commissioner or Collectour, as þ parte shall haue in his handes. And if the said Commissioners for causes reasonable them mooving, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one certificate as is aforesaide, then þ said person or persons, that shall first ioine together, or he that shall first certifie the said writing indented as is aforesaide, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shall be there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundreds, wapentakes, wards, Tithings and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations & diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, as wel of and for the said Subsidie taxed or set, of or within the sayde Hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the said first writing, as of the fines, amercements, penalties & other forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same limits, where-

of



of the same writings shall be certified. And after such writings indented, which as is aforesaid shall be certified, and not concerne in it the whole and full summes, set and taxed within the limits of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the said Subsidie, shall certifye into the saide Exchequer, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforesaid, the grosse and severall summes, set and taxed within the places to them committed, for the saide Subsidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the Hundredes, wardes, wapentakes and other places to them assigned, or els by their saide writings indented, to certifye at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the said Subsidie, fines, amerciaments & other forfeitures, growing or set by reason of the causes of their lets, or of their not certifying as is aforesaid, or els in default thereof, proccesse to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, against the saide Commissioners, and every of them, not making certificate as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasourer and Barons of the said Exchequer.

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the inhabitants of the Parish of St. Martin called Stamforde Baron, in the suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stamforde in the South part of the water there called wel-landes, which hereafter shall be contributorie to the payment of this present Subsidie, graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, shall bee assessed, rated and taxed for this time, by such Commissioners which shall bee appointed for the taxing, rating and selling of the Subsidie within the Countie of Lincolne, and shall bee for this time contributorie, and paye the said Subsidie to the Collectour or Collectours which shall be assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesles of the sayde Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and every person & persons having Mannors, Lands, Tenements and other Hereditaments chargeable to the payment of the Subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, and also having spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayde Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Cleargie of this Realme in their convocation, and over this, having substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this saide Acte, that then if any of the sayde person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the said Mannors, Lands & Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged and taxed for his and their goods

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

goods and cattels, that then he or they shall be onely charged by vertue of this Act, for his and their said Mannors, Landes, Tenements, Hereditaments and other real possessions, is onely for his said goods, chattels, the best part thereof taken for the Queenes Maies Maies; and not to be charged for his, or his wife charged for any of them; any thing in this Act conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

It is provided also, that this grant or Subsidie of any thing therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the inhabitanes dwelling in Ireland, Iernesey and Garnesey, or any of the, or of, or concerning any Mannors, Landes, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moveable substance, which the said inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their use have, within Ireland, Iernesey and Garnesey, or any of them, or of, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the said inhabitants or dwellers have of the Queenes Maies Maies, for their attendance and doing service to our Soueraigne Lady in Ireland, Iernesey and Garnesey, or in any of them: Any thing in this present Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

It is provided also, that this present Act of Subsidie, ne any thing therein contained, extend to any of the English inhabitants or vassals in any of the Countie of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or to any of them, or of, or concerning any Mannors, Landes, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moveable substance, which the same English inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their use, have within the said Countie of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerlande, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, or of, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the said English inhabitants or dwellers have of the Queenes Maies Maies, for their attendance or doing service to the Queenes Maies Maies, for or within the said Countie of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the said taxing, leuying, gathering or payment, but that the English inhabitants and vassals, and every of them of the said Countie, Bishopricke and Townes, and every of them, halbe of and from the said Subsidie and every part thereof onely for their Mannors, Landes, Tenements, fees, wages, Goods and Cattels, lying and being in the said Countie, Townes and Bishopricke, or any of them, utterly acquitted and discharged: any thing in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided

Provided also, that all letters patents granted by the Queenes Maestie, or any of her most noble progeny, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within the Realme, of exemption of liberties, priviledges or exemptions from the burden and charge of any such grauntes of Subsidies, which be at this present time in force and haileable, shall remaine good and effectuell to the sayde Cities, Boroughes and Townes hereafter, according to the purperts thereof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the said corporations, shall upon the great and weightie consideration of the graunt aforesaide, bee for this graunt charged and contribute, in like manner, forme and sort, as other Cities, Boroughes and Townes, which be not in any wise priviledged, but by this Acte charged.

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that no Wythant or Infant, within the age of xvi. yeeres, borne within any of the Queenes Maesties Dominions, shalbe charged to any payment of this Subsidie, for his or her goods and cattels to him or her left or bequeathed, any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to the goods or landes of any Colledge, Hall or Hostel within the universities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bishop Beicham, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Eaton next Winton, or to the landes, tenements or revenues onely assigned or appointed for the sustentation and luring of the poore Knights founded in the Castle or Colledge of Winton by our late Soueraigne Lorde King Henrie the eight, or to any of the goods or cattels of the said Knights or any of them, or to the goods or landes of any common free Grammar Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoolemaster or Scholler, or any Graduate resident or remaining for studie without fraude or covin within any of the sayde universities and Colledges, or Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, or Suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any their servants daily attending upon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Almshouses, or servants belonging to any of the sayde universities, Colledges, Halls or Hostels, and dwelling and resident within the sayde universities or either of them, or within either of the sayde Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and the suburbs of the same, without fraude or covin, or to the goods and landes of any Hospitall, Mesuagium, or Spittle house, prepared and used for the sustentation & reliefe of poore people, Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Provided also, that the sayd graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein contained, doe not in any wise extend or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to any the inhabitants or resiants at this present time dwelling within the five portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the same five portes, or to any of the same five portes, but that the inhabitants or resiants in the said five portes corporate, and their members, be and shall be, of and from the said graunt and payment of the sayd Subsidie, and every part thereof, and onely during their resiance there, and no longer, clearly discharged and acquitted, any matter or whatsoever thing in this present Act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also that the sayd graunt of Subsidie and two fifteenes and Tenthes, doe not in any wise extende or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the English inhabitants or resiants at this present time within the liberties of Romney marthe, of or for any part of the said summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the sayd English inhabitants nowe there resiants, or any of them to be taxed, set, asked, leised or payed, but that the sayde English inhabitants, and nowe resiants of Romney Marthe aforesayde, and every of them be and shalbe, of and from the sayde graunt and payment of the said Subsidie and two fifteenes and Tenthes, during their resiance there, & no longer, acquitted and discharged, any matter or whatsoever thing in this present Act made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided neuerthelesse, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, ꝑ if any alien or stranger borne, denizen or not denizen, & dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of England, shall assigne or conuey ouer vnto any his or their child or childre borne within this said Realme of England, any his or their lands, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of her said subsidie of or for the same, that then all and every such child or children so being seised of any such lads or tenements, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the said Subsidie for the same lands, tenements, goods and cattails, at the said rates and values as Aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.

Imprinted at London by Christopher  
Barker, Printer to the Queenes most  
excellent Maiestie.



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

## An Acte for the Queenes

*Maiesties most gracious, generall,*  
and free Pardon.



**H**E Queenes most excellent Maiestie, weighing with her selfe howe many wayes her loving & obedient subiectes haue from time to time declared and shewed their duetifull affection towarde her Highnesse: And vnderstanding into howe many daungers sundrie of her loving subiectes haue fallen, through the breach of her Highnesse lawes and Statutes, from which they can in no wise bee freed, but by

her Maiesties great mercie: And considering that mercie doeth appertaine vnto her Princely estate, sometimes to be distributed as well as iustice: Her Maiestie (the rather trusting that thereby her subiectes will be moued from hencefoorth to endeavour them selues to liue in obedience, and to obserue her lawes) hath of her mercifull inclination thought it conuenient, to graunt and giue vnto her said loving subiectes, a generall, free, and beneficiall pardon, and thereby to deliuer her saide subiectes from the dangers, penalties and forfeitures, wherewith they nowe stand charged or chargeable, and which they haue fallen into, by reason of their manifold offences, disobedience and contemptes.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and fourme following: That is to say, that all and euery the saide subiectes, as well Spirituall as Temporall of this her Highnesse Realme of Englande, Wales, the Isles of Jernesey and Barnesey, and the Towne of Barwicke, the heires, successours, executors and administrators of them and euery of them, and all and singular bodies in any manner of wise corporated, Cities, Borowghes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets and Tithings, and euery of them, and the successour & successours of euery of them, shall be by the authoritie of this present Parliament acquitted, pardoned, released & discharged against the Queenes Maiestie,



her heires and successors, and every of them, of all manner of treasons, felonies, offences, contemptes, trespasses, entres, wrongs, deceites, misdemeanours, forfeitures, penalties and summes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, causes, quarrels, suites, iudgements and executions in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor foreprised, which may be or can be by her Highnesse in any wise or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the last day of September last past, and in the eight and twentieth yere of her most gracious reigne, to every or any of her saide subiectes, bodyes corporates, Cities, Buroughes, Shires, Rishings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages & Tithinges, or any of them.

And also the Queenes Highnesse is contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her saide free Pardon shall be as good and effectuell in the lawe to every of her saide subiectes, bodyes corporate, & others before rehearsed, in, for and against all things which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted and foreprised, as the same Pardon should have bene, if all offences, contemptes, forfeitures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, & all other things not hereafter in this Acte excepted and foreprised, had bene particularly, singularly, specially and plainly named, rehearsed & specified, & also pardoned by proper & expresse wordes and names in their kinds, natures & qualities, by wordes & termes thereunto requisite to haue bene put in and expressed in this present Acte of free Pardon: And that her saide subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executors or administrators of any of them, nor of the said bodyes corporate and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them be, nor shall be sued, vexed or inquieted in their bodyes, goods, cattels, landes or tenements, for any manner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfeiture, trespass, offence, or any other thing suffered, done or committed before the saide last day of September against her highnesse, her crowne, Dignitie, Prerogative, Lawes or Statutes, but onely for such matters, causes and offences as be rehearsed, mentioned or in some wise touched in the exception of this present Act hereafter mentioned to be foreprised and excepted, and for none other, any statute or statutes, lawes, customes or blages heretofore had, made or vied to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

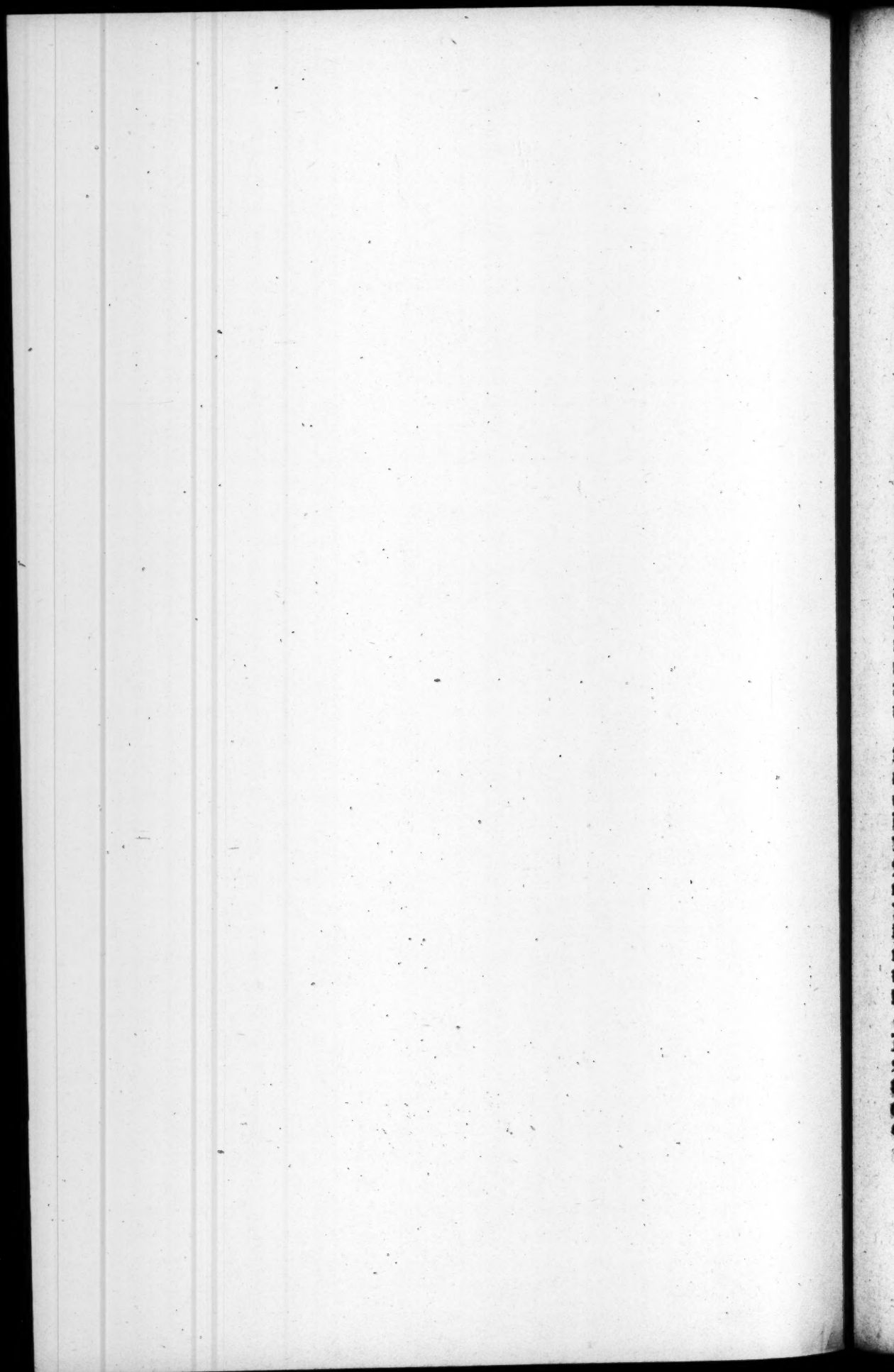
And the Queenes highnesse of her bounteous liberalitie, by & authoritie of this present Parliament, graunteth & freely giueth to every of her saide subiects, & to every of the said bodyes corporate and other before rehearsed, & every of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, issues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures & fines of

2

1

2

1





# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

of money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnesse doe or should belong or appertain by reason of any offence, contempt, trespass, entrie, misdemeanour, matter, cause or quarrell done or committed by them or any of them before & said last day of September, which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted and excepted.

And be it enacted neuerthelesse, that all graunts thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as haue so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesayde: and all executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such forfeiture thereof committed or made, shall be of such force and effect, as if no such forfeiture thereof had beene had or made, & of no other: The same forfeiture, or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and euery the Queenes sayd subiectes, and all and singular bodies corporate and others before rehearsed, may by him or themselves, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Attourney or Attourneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme pleade and minister this present Acte of free Pardon for his or their discharge, of and for euery thing that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned, discharged, given or graunted, without any fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writing or entrie of the iudgements, or other cause concerning such plea, writing or entrie, but onely to be payde to the Officer or Clarke that shall enter such Plea, matter or iudgement for the parties discharged in that behalf, any Law, Statute, vsage or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highnes is contented & pleased, that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that her said free Pardon by the general words, clauses & sentences before rehearsed, shall be reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed & taken in all maner of Courts of her Highnes & esse where, most beneficially and available to all & singular her sayde Subiects, bodies corporate & others before rehearsed, & to euery of them in al things not in this present Act excepted or excepted, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoever it shall be, to be made, pleaded, objected or alledged by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heires or successors, or by her or any of their generall Attourney or Attourneys, or by any person or persons for her Highnes, or any of her heires or successors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnes Courts commonly called the Kings Bench, Chancerie & Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her Highnes Courts within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this

# Anno xxix.

present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any manner of writs, Prozesse, Summons or other Precepts, whereby any of the said subjects, or any of the said bodies corporated, or others before rehearsed, or any of them shall be in any wise arrested, attached, distrained, summoned or otherwise beryed, imprisoned or grieved in his or their bodies, landes, tenementes, goods or cat-tels, or in any of them, for or because of any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Act of free Pardon: Or if any Sheriffe or Escheator, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bailiffe or other Officer whatsoever, by colour of his or their office or other wise, after the sayde last day of this present Session of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take or withholde of or from any person or persons any thing pardoned or discharged by this Acte, that then every such person so offending, & thereof lawfully convicted or condemned by any sufficient testimonie, witnesse or prooff, shall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so grieved or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, besides all costes of the suite: and shall also for feite & losse to the Queenes Maestie, for every such default, ten poundes: And neuer thelesse, al and singular such writs, processe & precepts so to be made, for or bypon any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shall be utterly void, and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepysed out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all manner of high Treasons and other offences committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes most royall person, and all conspiracies and confederacies traitterously had, committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Maesties royall person.

And also excepted all and every manner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the partes beyonde the seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes Dominions: and also all fines, punishments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any the treasons and offences before rehearsed.

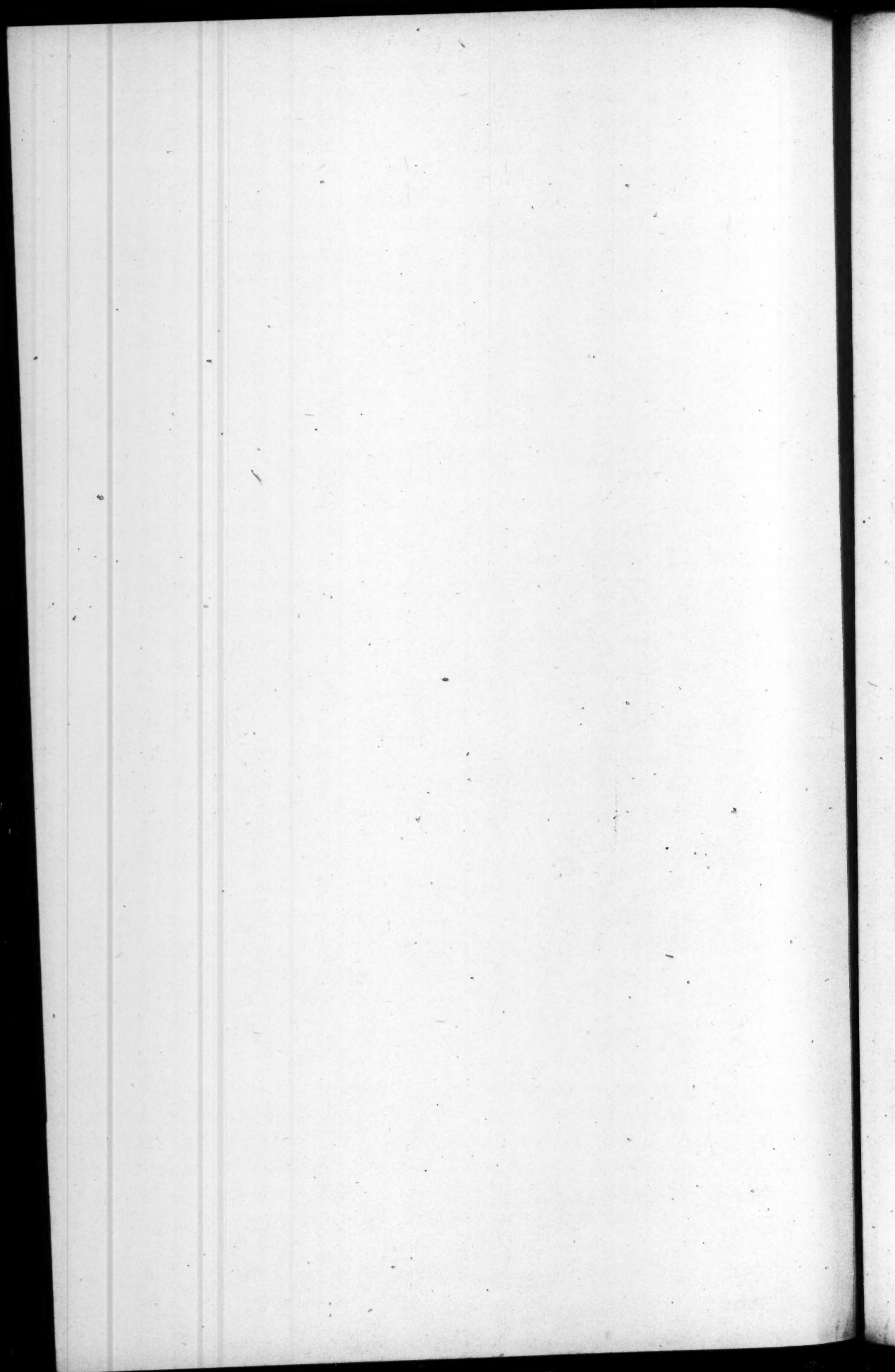
And also excepted and forepysed out of this generall pardon, all and every offences of piracie and robbene done bypon the seas, and all and every comforting, procuring or abetting of the same offences to be had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of voluntarie murders, petit treasons, & wilfull poysonings done or committed by any person or persons, and all and every the accessaries to the same offences or any of them, before the said offences committed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon all offences of forging & false counterfeiting of any & moneys currant in this Realme: And also all offences of unlawfull diminishing of any the sayd moneys







# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

neys by any way or meanes whatsoever, contrary to the lawes & statutes of this Realme: And also all abetting, ayding, comforting or procuring of the same offences or any of the to be committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, & all accessaries to any the said Burglaries, before the same Burglarie committed.

And also excepted all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans person in the high way or els where: And all singular accessaries of or to any such robberies before the said robbery committed.

And also excepted the felonious stealing of any Horse, Gelding or Mare, & all accessaries thereunto, before the same felony committed.

And also all wilfull burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes, where any corne is.

And also excepted all Rapes, & carnall ravishments of women.

And also all ravishments & wilfull taking away or marrying of any mayde, widow or damoysel against her will, or without the assent or agreemēt of her parents, or of such as haue her in custody.

And also all offences of ayding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any such ravishment, wilfull taking or marrying to be had, committed or done.

And also excepted all wilfull escapes of any traitours or felons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attainted or outlawed of or for any treason, petit treason, murder, wilfull poisoning or robbery.

And also excepted all offences of Inuocations, Coniurations, witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences or procuring, abetting or comforting of the same, and all persons now attainted or convicted of any of the said offences.

And also excepted all and euery manner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goods or cattels, or the Issues, Rents, reuenues or profitēs of any Manours, landes tenements or hereditaments, which were of any Traytour, Murderer, felon, Clarke or Clarks attainted, or fugitiues, or of any of them.

And also excepted all goods and cattels in any wise forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any treason, petit treason, murder or felonie heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon all offences in making or publishing, or in consenting to the making or publishing of any false, seditious or slanderous booke or bookes, libell or libels, against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon all intrusions and spoile of woods, tithes, made or done by any person or persons, in or vpon any the Manours, landes, tenements or other hereditaments of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffered vpon any such landes, tenements or hereditaments,

# Anno xxix.

ments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rentes, Issues and profits of the same Mannours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and also all Sutes, Accountes and Impetitions of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all alienations of any lands, tenements or hereditaments without licence, & all fines, Issues & profits that may or ought to grow or come to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon all waifes committed or done in any of the Queenes wards lands, or in the wards lands of any of the Queenes Committees: And also al and euery fine and fines for the single or double value of the marriage or marriages of all and euery ward or wardes at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her Noble Progenitours.

And also excepted all concealed wardes, and the landes of such wardes concealed, and all Liveries and Primer seisons, & ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this general Pardon, all ransomments & wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wards or wards lands, or the rents and profites of the same at any time commen or growen to the Queens hands, and euery thing that by reason of any ward or wardes landes, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any livery, ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie of any of her widowes that haue married without licence.

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person & persons, which haue tendered, or ought to sue livery out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of or for any Mannours, landes, tenements or hereditaments whatsoever they be, shall sue his & their livery & liveries out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or their Mannours, landes, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer bene had or made, any article, thing or things in this present Acte of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and forepysed out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament bee in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the fleete, or otherwise restrained of libertie by expresse commaundement from the Queenes Maiestie, or by the commaundement or direction of any of her Maiesties pryncie Counsell.

And



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every such person and persons, which at any time since the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, have fled out of this Realme of Englande, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petit Treason, or misprision of Treason.

And also excepted all such persons as be fled or gone out of this Realme, for any cause, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

And also excepted all such persons as have obtained and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse, after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every concealements or wrongfull detinements of any custome or Subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all accounts, impettitions and suites to be had, made or done for the same.

And also excepted all & singular accountys of all and every Collector and Collectors of any Subsidie, fifteene, custome or other thing, and all accountes of every other person whatsoever, that ought to be accountant to the Queenes Highnes, or to her most noble father King Henry the eight, or to King Edward the sixt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, & the heires, executors and administrators of any such person that ought to account for all things touching only the same accountys: And all & singular arrearages of accountys, & all untrue accountys, and all impettitions, suites, demandes and executions, which can or may be had, of or for any account or accountys, or any arrearages of the same.

And also excepted all inclosures & decayes of houses of husbandrie, and the converting or keeping of any land from tillage to pasture, made, done, committed, or permitted, contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made.

And also excepted and forepysed out of this Pardon, all and all manner of deceites and offences of all and singular moneyers and other Officers, Minters and workemen of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties mints within this Realme or any other her Dominions, and all impettitions and punishments for the same.

And also excepted all Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefs and Reliefs, Harriots, Rent Services, Rent charges, Rent Seckes, and the arrearages of the same, not done or payed to the Queenes Highnesse.

And also excepted all conditions and covenants, and all penalties, titles and forfeitures of condition or conditions, covenant or covenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of the breach and not performing of any covenant or condition whatsoever.

And

And also excepted all summes of money granted to the Queenes Maestie, or any her Noble progenitors, by way of meane of Subsidie, fifteens, or otherwise.  
 And also excepted out of this pardon, all debts which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most Noble King of famous memorie King Henry the seventh, or to King Henry the eight, King Edward the first, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of their uses, by any condemnation, recognisance, obligation or otherwise (other then such debts as are due upon any obligation or recognizance forfeited before the said last day of September, for non apparance in any Court or other place whatsoever, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour) which debts growen or accrued upon those causes, by this free pardon bee and shall bee clearely pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted & forepassed out of this pardon, all and singular penalties, forfeitures & summes of money, being due or accrued to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Act, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties & summes of money be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any Judgement, order or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted all forfeitures of all waikes, estates, or interests of any landes, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maestie, by knights service, or in socage in capite, or other wise by knights service, made in one or seueral assises or leases for any terme or termes of yeres, whereupon the olde and accustomed rent or more is not reserved.

And also excepted all fines & Centhes at this present being due to be paid to her Maestie, by force of any Act or Statute, or otherwise.

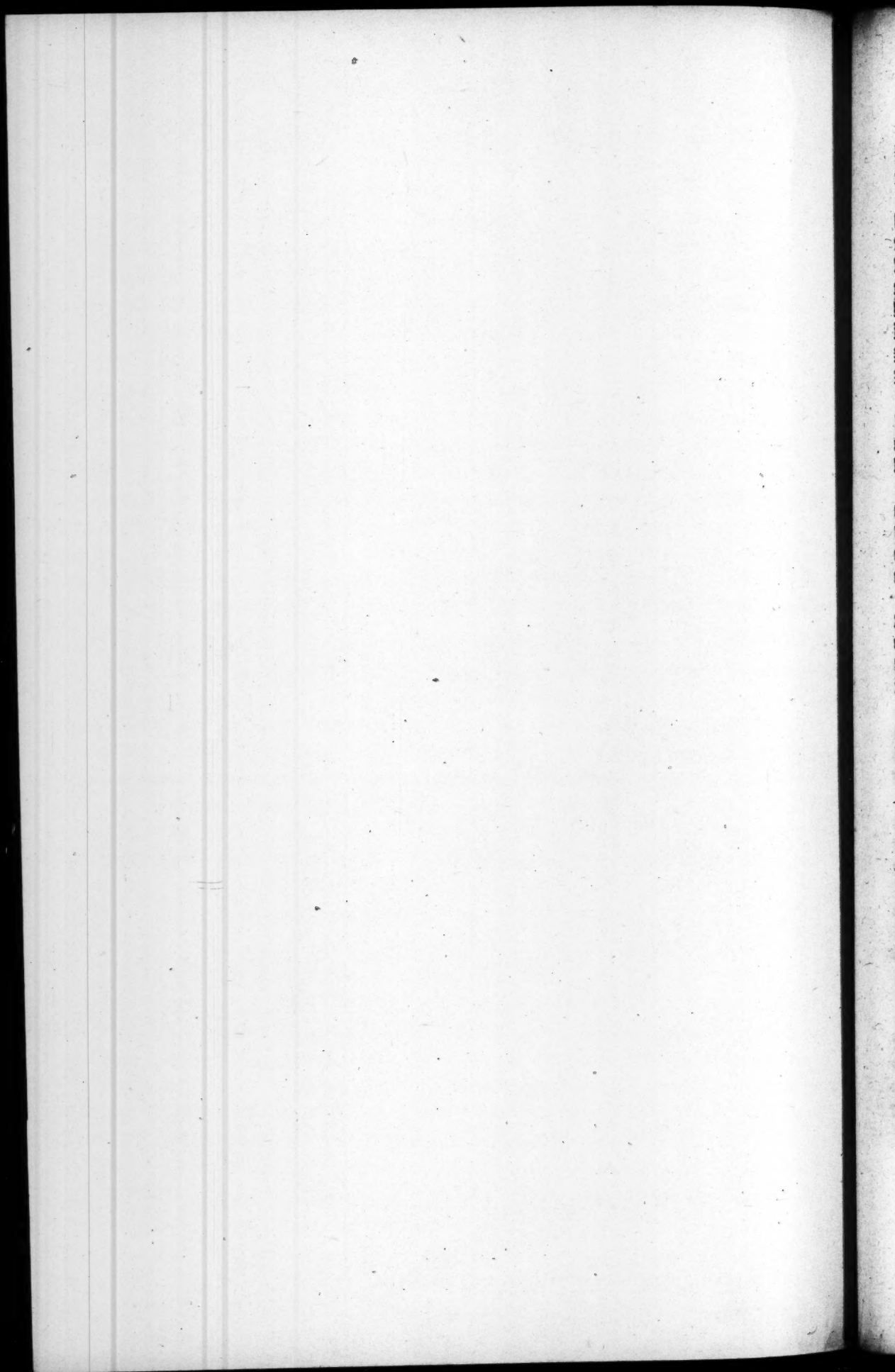
And also excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is any good verdict in any iuste given or past for the Queenes Maestie.

And also excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties & profits now due, accrued or growen, or which shall or may be due, accrue or growe to the Queenes Maestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanour or contempt, or other act or deeds, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any action, bill, plaint or information at any time within eight yeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene or shall bee commenced or filed in the Courte of Starre Chamber, or in any other the Queenes Maesties courtes at Westminster, and now is, or the same last day of this Session of Parliament shall be there depending, or whereof the Queenes

Hignes







# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Higheſſe by her bill ſigned or otherwiſe heretofore hath made a ny gift or aſſignment to any perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contemptes, diſorders, couens, fraudes, deceittes, & miſdeemeanours whatſoever heretofore committed or done by any perſon or perſons, and whereof or for the which any ſute by bill, plaint or information at any time within ſoure yeeres next before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament is or ſhall bee commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at Weſtmiſter, and ſhalbe there the ſame laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament depending.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of perjurie, & ſubornation of wiſneſſes, & offences of forging & counterfaſſing of any ſelle deedes, ſcripts or writings, and al procuring or counſelling of any ſuch counterfaſſing or forging to be had or made.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all and every offence or offences touching or concerning the carying, ſending or conveying over the ſeas or out of this Realme of any gold, ſilver, ſe jewels, or any coine of gold or ſilver, contrary to the lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme, unleſſe it were or be by the Queenes licence.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of inceſt, adultery, fornication, & ſimonia, & al miſdeemeanours & diſturbances committed & made in any Church or Chappel in the time of common prayer, preaching or divine ſervice there ſaid, to the diſturbance thereof, and all outlawries & prosecutions upon the ſame.

And alſo excepted all offences, whereby any perſon may bee charged with the penaltie and danger of Præmunire, and of the which offence or offences any perſon ſtandeth already indicted, or otherwiſe lawfully condemned or committed.

And alſo excepted all offences whatſoever in ſhipping, or willingly aſſenting or cauſing to bee ſhipped to be transported into any the parties beyonde the ſeas out of the obedience of her Maieſtie, any gunnes, ordnance, ſhot, or gunne metall, contrary to the lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme, without licence of her Maieſtie in that behalfe firſt had and obtained, and alſo all ſuch as conveniently or by conſent, or for the reliefe of ſuch as have offended in or againſt any popular or penall ſtatute, have for the ſame offence or offences exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information or ſute againſt any ſuch offender or offenders.

And alſo excepted and alwayes foreprieſt out of this generall Pardon, all and every offence and offences, contempt and contemptes, diſorder and diſorders, miſdeemeanours & miſdeemeanours heretofore committed and done by any perſon or perſons, contrary to the lawes of the Forreſts within the ſhires or precinctes of her Maieſties Forreſtes of Windſor and Weſtmiſter, or of either

of

of them, and all penalties for the same.

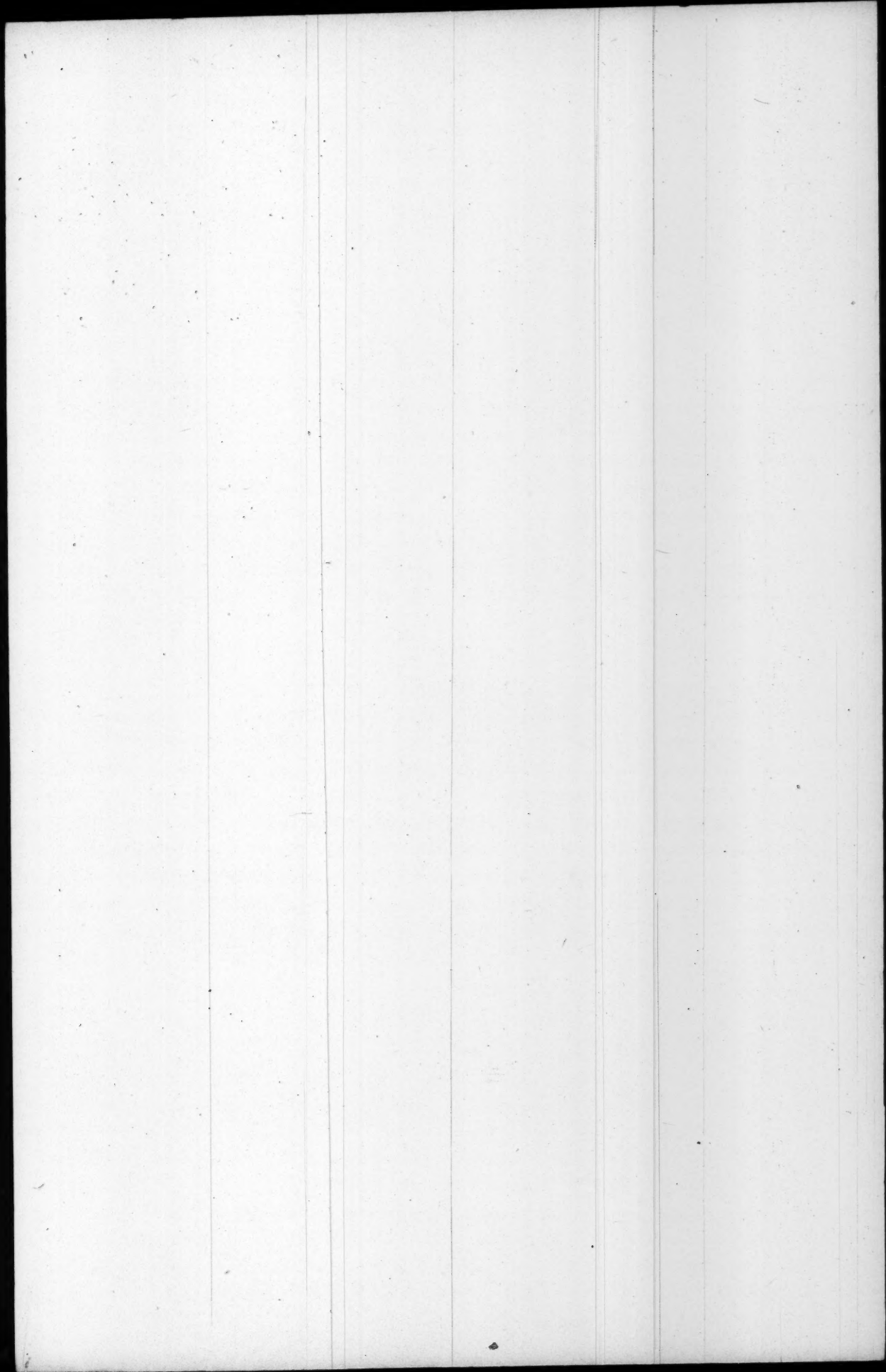
And also excepted out of this Pardon, all issues, fines and amerciaments, assessed, tared, set, estreated or entred severally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or more persons jointly or severally, above the summe of five poundes.

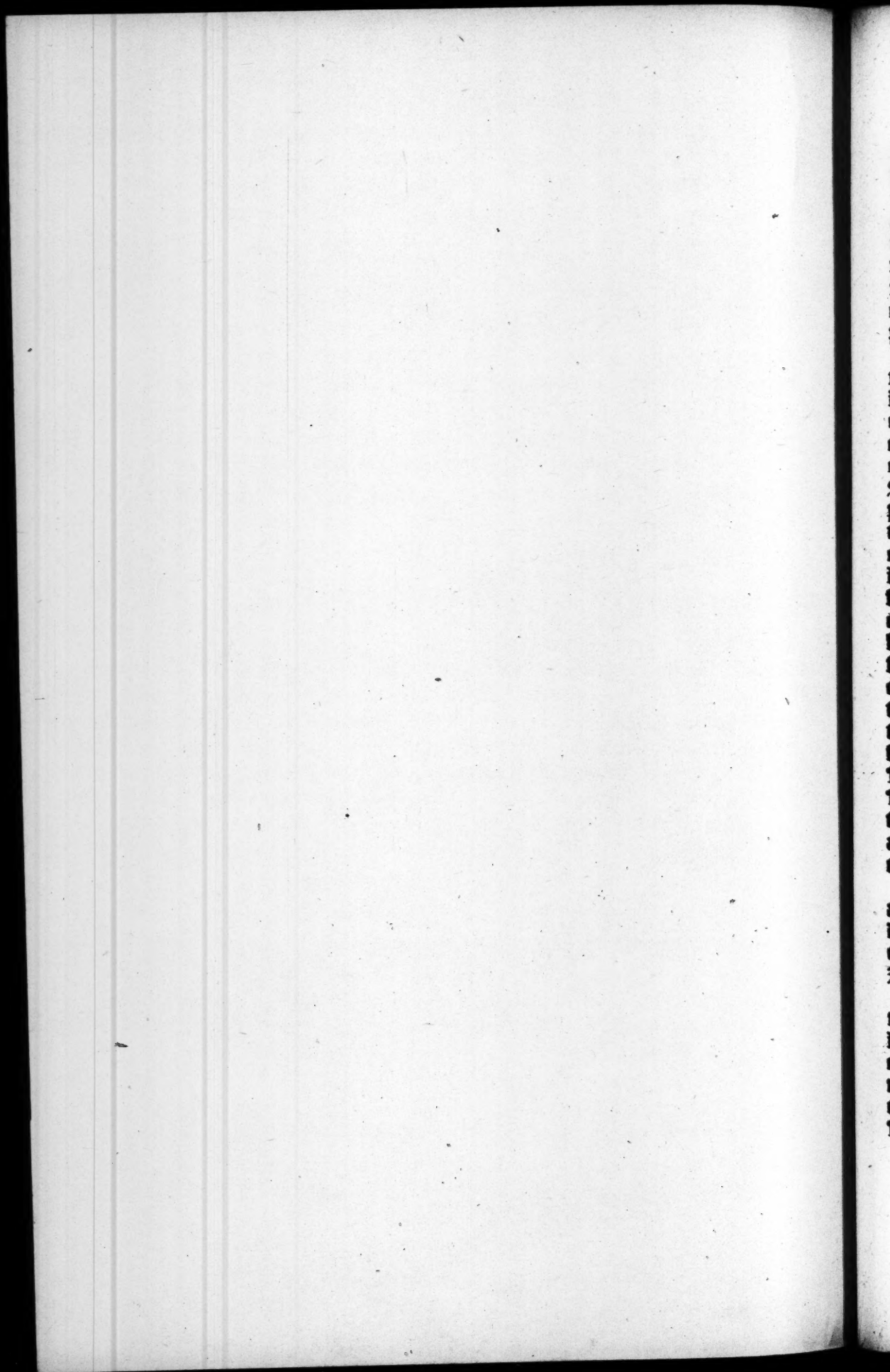
And also excepted all issues, fines and amerciaments returned, assessed, tared, set or entred severally or particularly in any Court of Record at Westmister, at any time sithence the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangel last past.

And yet neuertheles all other fines, as well fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, set, tared, estreated or entred before the said feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, & also all issues, fines and amerciaments, as well regall as other, either within any liberties or without, being set, tared, estreated or entred before the sayd feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and which severally or particularly extende to the summe of five poundes & not above, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Sheriffe or not taken to his charge, estreated or not estreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, & not being leuied nor receiued by any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Bayle, minister or other Officer or Officers, to the Quenes Maestie, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be freely, clearly and plainly pardoned and discharged against the Quenes Maestie, her heires and successors for euer by force of this present Acte of free Pardon.

And yet neuerthelesse, all estreats of such fines, issues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Act, and which be already estreated forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the handes of the Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffes or Bailifes for collecting of the same fines, issues and amerciaments, shall vpon the retorne of the same estreats be orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bene accustomed, to the intent that thereupon order may bee taken that her Maestie may bee the more truly answered of all such fines, issues and amerciaments not by this Acte pardoned, and which any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Bayle or other Officer or minister hath receiued by force or colour of any such estreate, procelle or precept to him or them made for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Sheriffe and Sheriffes, and other accomptant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments as by this Act is pardoned, shall haue all and euery such his and their petition allowed in his account, without paying any fee or rewarde to any Officer, Clarke or other minister, for making, entring or allowing of







# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

of any such petition or petitions, any usage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, al goods, cattels, debts, actions and suites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any outlawry, and wherof the Queenes Maiestie by her Highnesse letters patents hath before the last day of this present session of Parliament made any graunt, covenant or promise to any person or persons.

And excepted also al persons which haue committed or done any offence, eyther contrary to the statute made in the first yeere of her Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte for the uniformitie of common prayer and service in the Church, & the administration of the Sacraments, or contrary to the statute made in the 23. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Act to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience: And all outlawries, proceedings and iudgements vpon the same offences or any of them, for such and so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuertheless whensoever the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit them selues in their due obedience to her Maiestie, & will come to the Church to heare Diuine Service, and willingly refuse the saide wilfull obstinacie, and conforme them selues to the saide causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie and due obedience to her Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thenceforth al and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding them selues in their due obedience towarde her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shal forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Act, to haue & enioy the full benefite of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all respectes, as any other of her Maiesties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Act of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons that bee and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned, of a for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conspiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And also excepted all false forging or counterfaiting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any landes, tenements or hereditaments, and also all false forging and counterfaiting of any vnttrue Certificate or returne of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courtes, to enquire of any landes, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatsoeuer: And all and all maner falsifying of any Billes signed



signed by her Maestie, after the engrossing thereof, and before the passing of the same vnto the great Seale, <sup>1571</sup>  
 provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull to all and every Clarke and other Officers of the Chancery court, to a waite & make writs of Capias & alias, at the suite of the partie plaintiffe against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this acte, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make answer to the plaintiffe or plaintiffes at whose suite hee or they were outlawed, and that every person so outlawed, shall sue a writte of Scire facias against the partie or parties at whose suite hee or they were so outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to him or them that so is outlawed.

And except also out of this pardon, all offences committed or done by any person or persons in new building, diuinding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, new inclosures, and other Disturbances in any place within the Citie of London and suburbs of the same, or within three miles of the saide Citie, contrary to the law, or any her Maesties proclamations in that behalfe made.

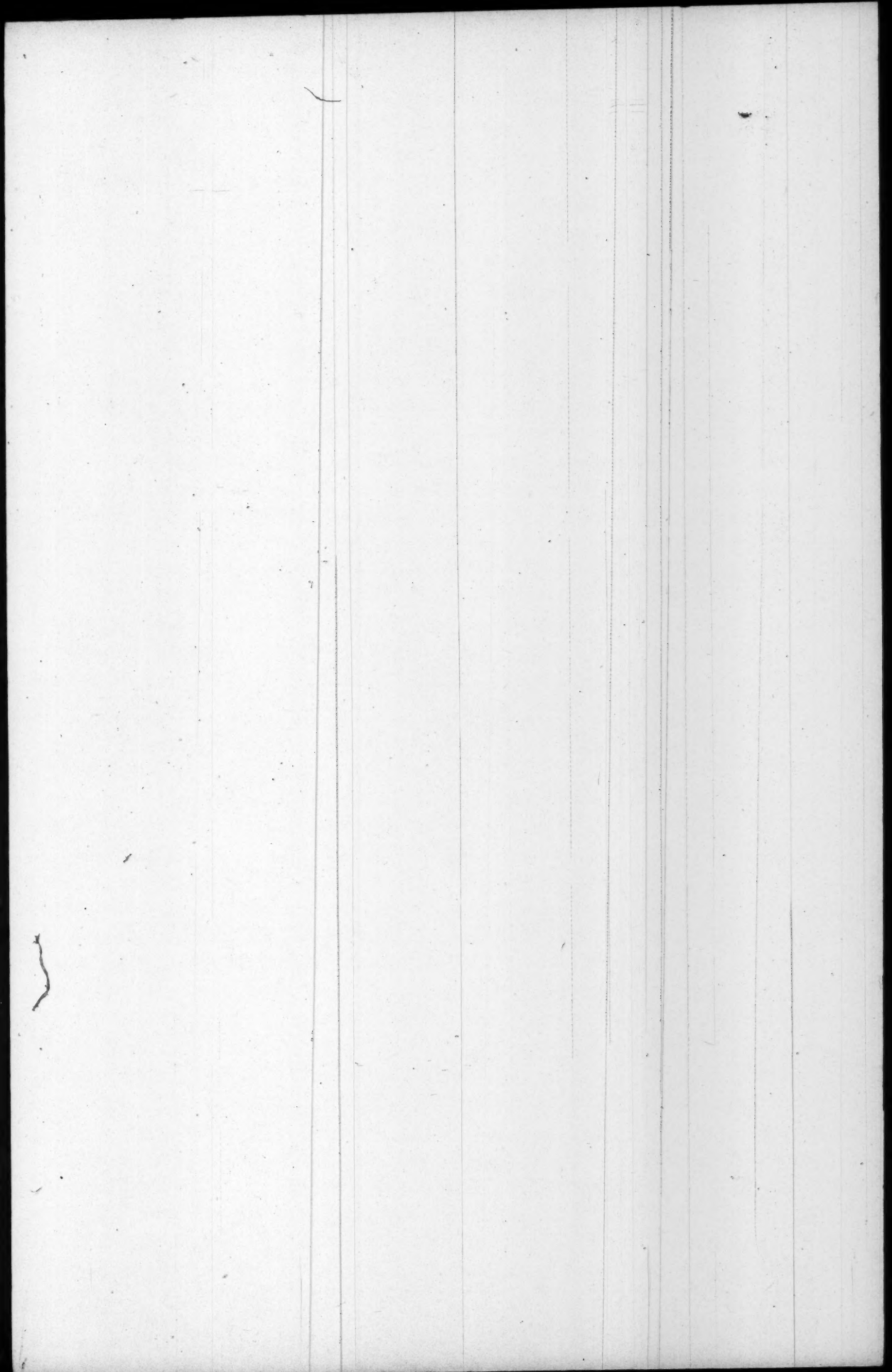
And be it further enacted, that this Acte of generall Pardon shall not in any wise extende to any person outlawed vpon any writte of Capias & ad satisfaciendum, vntill such time as the person so outlawed shall satisfie or otherwise agree with the partie at whose suite the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Acte of general Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extende to any person, who is or shalbe put to execution, at any time before ten dayes after the ende of this Session of Parliament.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London by

Christopher Barker, Printer to the  
 Queene's most excellent  
 Maestie.



Anno xxix. Regina Elizabethæ.

*It must be so. 20. 27. 0.*  
*It is missing in the*  
**At this present Ses-**

sion of Parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster, the xv. day of February, in the xxix. yeere of the Reigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Lady, Elizabeth by the grace of God of England Fraunce and Ireland Queene, defender of the fayth, &c. and there continued to the dissolution of the same,

To the high pleasure of Almighty God, and the weale publique of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.

Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

1587.





## The Table of the Statutes printed.

- 1 **A**n Acte for the confirmation of the Attaindoys of Thomas late Lopy Paget, and others.
- 2 An Acte concerning Errorys in Records of Attaindoys of high Treason.
- 3 An Act to auoyde fraudulent assurances made in certain cases by Traitours.
- 4 An Acte to preuent extortion in Shirifes, Under-shirifes, and Baillifes of Fraunchises of Liberties, in cases of Execution.
- 5 An Acte for the continuance and perfecting of diuers Statutes.
- 6 An Act for the more speedy and due Execution of certaine Branches of the Statute made in the xxiii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Act to reteine the Queenes Maiesties subiects in their due obedience.
- 7 An Acte of one Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie.
- 8 An Acte for the graunt of one entire Subsidie, and two fifteenes and Tencches graunten by the Temporalitie.
- 9 An Acte for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious generall and free Pardon.

This Statute is not printed.

- 10 An Acte for the confirmation of the sale of Edward Filbers lands, made towarde satisfaction of his debtes, charges, and encombrances.

Anno xxix. Reginae

Chap. j.

Elizabethæ.

¶ An Acte for the confir-  
mation of the Attaindors of Thomas  
late Lord Paget, and others.

The first Chapter.



**I**n most humble wise beseecheth  
your most Royall Maiestie the  
Lords Spirituall and Tempo-  
rall, and all other your most lo-  
ving and obedient subjects, the  
Commons of this your most high  
Court of Parliament assembled,  
That where Thomas Paget late  
Lord Paget, late of Drayton in the  
Countie of Middlesex, Francis  
Englefield late of London knight,  
Charles Paget late of London  
Esquier, Francis Throckmor-  
ton late of London Esquier, William Shelley late of Clapham  
in the Countie of Sussex Esquier, Anthoine Babington late of  
Dethicke in the Countie of Derby Esquier, Thomas Salisbury  
late of Neweny in the Countie of Denbigh Esquier, Edward  
Jones late of Cadogan in the said Countie of Denbigh Esquier,  
Edward Abington late of Henlyppe in the Countie of Worcester  
Esquier, Charles Tilney late of London Esquier, Chidiock  
Tycheborne late of Portchester in the Countie of Southamp-  
ton Esquier, Robert Barnewell late of London Gentleman,  
John Charnocke late of London Gentleman, & John Traues  
late of Prescot in the Countie of Lancaster Gentleman, having  
no feare of God before their eyes, have most falsly and trayterous-  
ly committed, perpetrated & done many unnatural, detestable,  
and abominable Treasons, to the most fearefull perill and dan-  
ger of the destruction of your most Royall person, and to the bitter  
losse, ditherison and destruction of this your Highnesse Realme of  
England, if God of his infinite goodnesse had not in due time re-  
vealed, and given knowledge to your Highnesse of their trayte-  
rous intents: Of and for the which sayd Treasons, being mani-  
festly and plainly proved, the sayd traytors and offenders before  
named have bene lawfully indicted, and some of them have bene

and are lawfully and by due processe outlawed, and thereby lawfully attainted, and some other by trial of the Countrey, and their owne confessions, and Judgement thereupon giuen, lawfully and iustly convicted & attainted according to the Lawes of this your Realme, as by  $\S$  Records of their severall Attainders more plainly it doeth and may appeare, and for the which severall offences, some of the sayd offenders haue suffered paines of death according to their demerites.

It may therefore please your Highnes of your most gracious and accustomed goodnes, & for the entier loue, fauour & heartie affection that your Maiestie hath alwayes heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the quiet estate and common weale of this your Realme of England, and for the preservation of your most Royall and excellent Maiestie, & of the good, quiet, peace, vnitie, and rest of vs your most boinden & obedient subiects, to graunt and assent at the most humble desire and petition of your sayd louing and obedient subiects the Lords Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, that  $\S$  said lawfull & iust, convictions & Attainders of all the said offenders, may be approved & confirmed, & stand effectuell in the lawe to all intents & purposes, by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And that it may be enacted, that the sayd Thomas Paget late Lord Paget, Francis Englefelde Knight, Charles Paget, Francis Throckmorton, William Shelley, Anthonic Babington, Thomas Salisburie, Edward Jones, Edward Abington, Charles Tilney, Chidiock Cychborne, Robert Barnewel, John Charnocke, and John Traues, for their sayd vnnaturall, abominable, and detestable Treasons, by them & euery of them most vnnaturally, abominably & traisterously perpetrated, committed and done against your Maiestie and this your Realme, shall be by the authoritie of this present Parliament, convicted and attainted of high Treason. And that as many of the sayd offenders and persons before named, as be yet in life, & not pardoned, shall and may at your Maiesties wil & pleasure, suffer paines of death, as in case of high Treason. And that the said Thomas Paget late Lord Paget, and all and euery the sayd offenders & persons attainted before named, & wel such of them as be yet in life, as also such of them as be put to execution for their sayd Treasons, shall lose & forfeite to your Highnes, & your heires & successors, all such their Honors, Castels, Mannors, Meases, Lands, Tenements, Rentes, Reuerfions, Remainders, Offices, Rights, Conditions, and all other their Hereditaments, of what names, natures, or qualities soeuer they be, which they or any of them had to their owne vse or vles, the day of their said severall Treasons or offences by them or any of them committed, perpetrated or done, or at any



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. j.

any time thence. And that all and singular their sayd Honors, Castels, Manors, Meases, Lands, Tenements, Rentes, Reuerfions, Remainders, Offices, Rights, Conditions, & all other their Hereditaments, shalbe deemed, vested and iudged to be in the actual and reall possession of your Maiestie, without any office or inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or found, according to the common Law of this your Realme. Sauing to euery person and persons, bodie politique & corporate, & to the heires, assignes and successors of euery of them, (other then the said Thomas Paget late Lord Paget, and other the sayd offendours and persons attainted before named and their heires, and the heires of euery of them clayming the premises as heire or heires by or from them, or by or from any of them, And all & euery other person or persons clayming by them or any of them, to their vses or behoofes, or to the vse or behoofe of any of them, or to the vse of any of their sayde heires) all such right, title, vse, possession, interest, Reuerfion, Remainder, Entrie, Conditions, fees, Offices, Rentes, Annuities, Commons, and all other commodities and Hereditaments, whatsoever they or any of them had or ought to haue had in the premises or any part thereof, at or before the same seuerall treasons by the said seuerall offendours committed or done, in as large & ample maner, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made. And also all such right, title, vse, possession, interest, reuerfion, Remainder, Entrie, Conditions, fees, Offices, Rentes, Annuities, Commons, and all other commodities and Hereditaments whatsoever, which they or any of them now haue, or at any time hereafter shall or may haue, onely by vertue of any conueyance or limitation made before the same seuerall treasons committed or done. This Act or any thing therein contained notwithstanding, and in as large and ample maner, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made.

Provided alwayes, and neuertheless be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that this Act or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extend to make voyde any graunt, gift, lease or demyse, made by our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene of any of the sayd Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, Goods or Cattels to any person or persons by letters Patents vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the Seale of the Court of Exchequer, at any time or times thence the sayde treasons committed: but that the same gifts, graunts and leases, & euery of them, shall stand and be of such like force and effect in the Law, to all intents and purposes, and of none other or better force, as if this Act had neuer bin had nor made, Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

# **An Act concerning Er- rors in Records of Attaindors of high Treason.**

## The second Chapter.



As much as through corrup-  
tion, or negligent keeping, the Re-  
cords of Attaindors of Treason  
happen many times to be impar-  
red, blemished, or otherwise to be  
defective, Be it ordeined and e-  
nacted by authoritie of this pre-  
sent Parliament, that no Record  
of Attaindor that now is, of any  
person or persons of or for any  
high Treason, where the partie  
so attainted is or hath bene exe-  
cuted for the same Treason, shall

by the heire or heires of any such person, or by any other whatso-  
ever clayming in, from, by or vnder any such heire or heires, be  
in any wise hereafter reuerled, vndone, auoyded, or impeached,  
by any plea, or for any Error whatsoever.

Provided alwayes neuerthelesse, that this Act nor any thing  
therein contained, shall in any wise extende to any Record of At-  
taindor of or for any Treason vpon which any writ of Error is  
nowe depending, or which Record is already reuerled, repealed,  
or vndone, by or for any Error, matter, plea, or cause whatsoever:  
but that the same shall be and remaine as vnto and against that  
partie, at whose suite the same writ of Error is depending, or  
at whose pursuite the same Record hath bene reuerled, repealed  
or vndone, and his and her heires and Assignes onely, as if this  
Acte had neuer bene had or made, Any thing in this Act to the  
contrary thereof notwithstanding.

**An**

## ¶ An Acte to auoyde fraudulent assurances made in certaine cases by Traytours.

### The third Chapter.



As much as it hath bene and is very much bruted and published abroad, and by sundrie persons pretended, that diuers and many of the persons attainted of high treason sithence the eight day of februarye in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, for matter tending to the hurt, death or destruction of *h* Queenes Maiestie, or to any actuall rebellion or invasion to haue bin made within this Realme or any other the Queenes

Maiesties Dominions, or for being adherent or giuing ayde and comfort to any the Queenes Maiesties enemies within the same Realme or els where, haue made diuers secret and fraudulent estates and conueyances of their Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of such forfeiture of their Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, as her Highnesse by reason of their seuerall Treasons is or shall be intituled to haue: And for asmuch as the sayde pretended fraudulent estates and conueyances are yet kept secret and not openly published, and in time to come may bee very dangerous, and likely to tende to disinherite the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, successours, and assignes, of their estate and interest in such Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, as her Maiestie, her heires, successours or assignes now haue or ought to haue, by reason of the sayde Attaindoers, vnlesse some prouision be made, that such secret estates, conueyances and assurances may in due and conuenient time be openly published and brought to light.

For



For remedie whereof, Be it enacted by þe authoritie of this present Parliament, that every person & persons, which hath or claimeth to haue any Estate of Inheritance, Lease or Rent, not already entred of Record, or certified in the Queenes Maiesties Court of Exchequer, of, in, or to, or out of any Mannors, Lands or Hereditaments, by or vnder any graunt, assurances, or conueyances whatsoeuer, had, made or done at any time sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, by any the persons attainted for any the causes aforesaid, sithence the said eight day of februarie, shall within two yeeres next ensuing the last day of this Session of Parliament, openly shew and bring forth, or cause to be shewed or brought forth into the Queenes Maiesties said Court of Exchequer, the same his or their graunt, conueyance and assurance, which hee or they haue or hath, or pretendeth to haue, of, in, or to any the said Mannors, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments: And there in the Terme time in open Court, shall offer and exhibite the same graunt, conueyance and assurance, or vpon his or their othe, affirming that hee or they haue not nor can come by the same, or that it was neuer put in writing, Then the effect thereof in writing to be entred and enrolled of Record, or els euery such graunt, conueyance and assurance, shall be utterly voyde and of none effect, to all intents and purposes.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, That the Lorde Treasourer, Chauncellour, and Barons of the sayde Court of Exchequer for the time being, or any of them, vpon euery such offering and exhibiting of any such graunt, conueyance or assurance, or the effect thereof, hereafter in forme aforesaid to be shewed or brought forth, shall forthwith cause the same offer to be entred of Record, and shall likewise cause the sayde graunt, conueyance or assurance, or the effect thereof as is aforesayde, in the same Court to be entred and enrolled of Record, without any fee or rewarde to be taken or had of the partie for the doing thereof. And after such offer made and recorded, it shall and may be lawfull for euery person which hereafter shall exhibite and offer any such graunt, conueyance and assurance, or the effect thereof as is aforesayd, into the sayd Court of Exchequer, at his libertie and pleasure at all times within the sayde two yeeres, by Procelle to be graunted out of the sayde Court of Exchequer, or otherwise to produce and bring forth such testimony, proofes and witnesses into the sayd Court of Exchequer, there to be examined, as he can, for the better prooffe of his sayde graunt, conueyance or assurance to be made bona fide and without any fraude or couine.

And

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. iij.

And yet neuerthelesse, if at any time after, vpon any information vpon that case, or other information to be preferred and exhibited into the sayde Court of Exchequer, for and in the behalfe of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or successours, or vpon any action vpon that case or suite to be prosecuted by any the Patentees of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successours, or by any other the heires or assignes of the same Patentees, it shall happen to be sufficiently tried and prooued by verdict of xii. men, according to the common course of the Lawes of this Realme, that any of the sayd estates, assurances and conueyances made by any of the sayd traytours and persons attainted, was made vpon any fraude or couine, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of such forfeiture as might haue growen or comen to her Highnesse by reason of any the sayd Attaindoers: That then euery such estate, conueyance and assurance so tried and sufficiently prooued as aforesayd, to be had or made by and vpon such fraude or couine, shall be utterly voyde and of none effect, to all intents, constructions and purposes, vntill such time as such triall by verdict shall be lawfully vndone by Attaint or other wise.

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extende to any bargaine and sale by deede indented and inrolled, nor to any other assurance heretofore inrolled in any the Queenes Maiesties Courts of Recorde at Westminster, made vpon good and true consideration or considerations, without fraude or couine by any of the sayd persons so attainted, at any time before the day of his or their sayde seuerall treasons committed, whereof they now stande attainted: but that euery such bargaine and sale and assurance shall stande and be in as good force and effect, as the same was or were before the making of this Acte, any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And sauing to all and euery person and persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heires and successours, and to the heires and successours of euery of them, (other then such persons and their heires, as bee or haue bene parties or priue to any estate or conueyances made by fraude or couine as is aforesayde, and other then such as shall not according to the true meaning of this Statute exhibite, offer and shewe forth their sayde graunts, conueyances and assurances, or the effect thereof as is aforesayde, in the sayde Court of Exchequer, within the time to them before in this Acte limited) all such Estate, Right, Title and interest as they or any of them haue, of, in or to any of the sayde Mannours, Lands, Tenements, Rentes, Profites, and Hereditaments, or any parcell thereof,

thereof, in as large and ample maner and fourme, to all intents and purposes, as they or any of them had before the making of this Acte, Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein contained, shall not extende to any Lease not exceeding xxi. yeeres, or three liues, or made for any number of yeeres determinable upon one, two, or three liues, from the time of the making of the same Lease of Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments most commonly used to be letten to farme for yeeres or liues, within the space of xi. yeeres before the making of the same Lease, and whereupon the vsual accustomed yeerely rent or more is reserved: Nor to any estate by copy of any Landes or Tenements, made according to the custome of any Mannour, whereof the same is parcell.

Provided also, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extende to, nor prejudice or hinder any person or persons, for, touching, or concerning any conueyance or assurance made bona fide, upon good consideration, and without fraude or couine, by any of the sayd persons so attainted, at any time before their severall treasons committed, other then only the wiues, children, and heires apparant of the persons so attainted.

## ¶ An Acte to preuent extortion in Sherifes, Vndersherifes, and Bailifes of Fraunchises or Liberties,

in cases of Execution.

The iij. Chapter.



It is enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That it shall not be lawfull, from the first day of May now next ensuing, to or for any Sherife, Vndersherife, Bailife of fraunchises or Liberties, nor for any of their or either of their Officers, ministers, seruants, Bailifes or deputies, nor for any of them, by reason or colour of their or either of their Office or offices, to haue, receiue or take of any person or persons



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. v.

persons whatsoever, directly or indirectly, for the serving and executing of any extent or execution upon the body, lands, goods or chattels of any person or persons whatsoever, more, or other consideration or recompence, then in this present Acte is & shalbe limited and appointed, which shall bee lawfull to be had, received and taken, that is to say, twelve pence of and for every twentieth shillings, where the summe exceedeth not one hundredth pouldes, and five pence of and for every twentieth shillings, being over and above the said summe of one hundredth pouldes, that he or they shall so levie or extende, and deliuer in execution, or take the bodie in execution for, by vertue and force of any such extent or execution whatsoever, upon paine and penaltie that all and every Sheriffe, undersheriffe, Bailife of fraunchises or liberties, their and every of their ministers, servants, Officers, Bailiffes or Deputies, which at any time after the sayde first day of May nowe next ensuing, shall directly or indirectly doe the contrary, shall lose and forfeite to the partie grieved his treble damage, and shall forfeite the summe of fourtie pouldes of good and lawfull English money, for every time that he, they, or any of them shall doe the contrary: The one moitie thereof to be to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heires and successours, and the other moitie thereof to the partie or parties that will sue for the same, by any plaint, action, suite, Bill, or Information, where inno Eslopie, wager of Lawe, or Protection shall be allowed.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thing therein contained, shall not extende to any fees to be taken or had for any execution within any Citie or Towne corporate, Any thing above mentioned to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

## An Acte for the conti-

nuance and perfecting of diuers

Statutes.

The fifth Chapter.



Here in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westminister the twelfth day of Januarie, in the fifth yere of her Highnesse reigne, an Acte was then and there made for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wilfull perurie: And where in the Parliament begun & holden at Westminister

After the seconde day of Aprill, in the xiii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, an Act was then and there made, for the suspending and abolishing of fained, couenous and fraudulent feoffments, gifts, graunts, alienations, bands, suites, iudgements & executions, entituled, An Acte against fraudulent Deedes, Gifts, graunts, Alienations, &c. And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westmynster the xii. day of Januarie, in the sayd fifth yeere of her Highnes reigne, and from thence continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, there was one other Act made for the reuiving of a Statute of secundo et tertio Philippi & Mariae, for amending of hie wayes, all which Actes aboue mentioned are by prooffe & experience tried & found to be very necessarie and profitable for the common wealth of this Realme. For which cause, Be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the sayd Actes aboue remembred, and euery of them, and all & euery the branches, clauses and prouisions in them & euery of them conteined, shall from henceforth be, remaine, and continue in force and effect for ever.

And where in the first Session of Parliament begun in the Citie of London the third day of Nouember, in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henry the eight, and from thence adioyned & proroged to the Palace of Westmynster, an Act or Statute was made, entituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Hallsers & Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden upon prorogation at Westmynster, the fourth day of February, in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of the said King, one other Act was then and there made, entituled, An Act against killing of yong beastes called weanelings: And where in the Session of a Parliament ended at Westmynster, the first day of Februarie, in the fourth yeere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the first, one Act was made concerning the buying and selling of Rother beastes & cattell, and also one other Act was then and there like wise made, entituled, An Act for the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begun at Westmynster, the xxi. day of Januarie, in the first yeere of the reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, one Act was then and there made, entituled, An Act for preferuation of spawne and Frie of fish: And where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westmynster the twelfth day of Januarie, in the fifth yeere of her Highnes reigne, one Acte was then and there made, entituled, An Acte for maintenance and encrease of Tillage, and one other Act was then & there like wise made,

of fained & couenous

of wayes

of the Citie of London

of the fourth day of February

of the first day of Februarie

of the first day of Januarie

of the twelfth day of Januarie

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

made, intituled, An Act for the auoyding of diuers forreine wares, made by handicraftes men beyond the Seas: And where also in the last Session of the Parliament holden at Westminister the last day of September, in the viii. yeere of her Maiesties Reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Acte for Bowyers and the prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begunne and holden at Westminister in the seconde day of Aprill, in the thirteenth yeere of her Maiesties Reigne, there was one Acte and Statute made for the auoyding of some leases in certaine cases to be made of Ecclesiasticall promotions with cure, intituled, An Acte touching leases of Benefices and other Ecclesiasticall livings with cure: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the said Parliament begunne and holden at Westminister the said second day of Aprill, in the sayde thirteenth yeere, intituled, An Acte that Purveyours may take Graine, Corne, or victuals within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxforde in certaine cases: and also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An act against vsurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminister the eight day of May, in the xliiii. yeere of her Highnesse Reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An acte for the continuation, explanation, perfecting and enlarging of diuers Statutes, in which Statute are contained diuers branches, clauses and provisions touching and concerning the explanation, perfecting and enlarging of diuers of the statutes before mentioned: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begunne and holden at Westminister, the eight day of May in the fourteenth yeere of the Queenes Highnesse reigne that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation till the dissolution thereof, there was one other acte made, intituled, An acte for the punishment of vagabonds, and for the reliefe of the poore and impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminister aforesaide in the eighteenth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, there was one other acte made, intituled, An acte for the setting of the poore to worke, and for the auoyding of idlenesse: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminister the three and twentieth day of November in the xvii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one other act was made for the remuuing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes, in which are contained diuers branches, provisions and clauses, touching and concerning certaine additions and alterations vnto and of diuers of the said former recited Statutes, and other new provisions: And where in the said Parliament holden at Westminister the three and twentieth day of November, in the seven and twentieth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, there was an Acte

made

8 Aug 1960

13. *Abounding in  
grace by the  
gift of the Holy Spirit*

13.  $\frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{2}$

of 1/2 p. 1/2

14. Aug. 46

4. Aug. 22 barabara  
to imp. lene  
p. 100

27. *Wormy worm*  
*Single Plate 186*

27. *Phytolacca* L.



made for the leuying of Issues lost by Jurors: And whereas also in the Parliament holden at Westminster the xxiii. day of November in the xxvii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that nowe is, there was one other acte made, entituled, An act for the good gouernment of the Citie of Borough of Westminster: forasmuch as all the same seuerall acts and statutes, branches, clauses and prouisions and euery of them doe seeme good, beneficiall, and needfull to the weale and profite of this Realme, Be it therefore further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the foresaide seuerall last recited statutes and actes, and the said mentioned branches, clauses, prouisions, additions, alterations, and explanations and euery of them, and all and euery article, clause and sentence in them and euery of them contained, shall be continued and endure in full force and effect during the time hereafter mentioned, that is to say, till the ende of the next Parliament next ensuing.

And where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the said fifth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An acte touching certayne politique constitutions made for the maintenance of the Haue: Be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, & so much onely of the said last mentioned acte, as that this present standeth in force, and heretofore at any time repealed, shall continue and endure in full force & effect, vnto the end of the next Parliament next ensuing.

Provided alwaies, that whereas diuers her Maiesties loyng subjectes dwelling in the remote parts of this Realme, are many times maliciously troubled vpon Informations and suites, exhibited in the Courts of Kings Bench, Common ples, and Exchequer, vpon penall statutes, and are drawn by vpon proccesse out of the countreys where they dwel, and driuen to attende and put in bayle to their great trouble and bindings: for reformation whereof, Be it enacted, that if any person or persons shall be sued or informed against, vpon any penall lawe in any the sayde courts of Kings Bench, Common ples or Exchequer, where such person or persons are bayleable by lawe, or where by the leave or fauour of the court such person or persons may appeare by Atturney: That in all and euery such case, the person or persons to be impleaded or sued, shall & may at the day and time contained in the first proccesse serued for his apparance, appeare by Atturney of the same Court where the proccesse is returneable, to answer and defende the same, and not be vrged to personall apparance, or to put in baile for the answering of such suite, Any former Lawe, Custome or vsage to the contrary notwithstanding.

An

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chapter.

## An Acte for the more

speedie and due execution of certaine

branches of the Statute made in the xxij.

yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, entitled,

An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties

subjects in their due obedience.

### The sixth Chapter.



OR avoiding of all fraudes and  
delayes heretofore practised, or  
heretafter to be put in use, to the  
hinderance of the due & speedie  
execution of the Statute made  
in the Session of Parliament  
holden by prorogation at West-  
minster, the xvi. day of Janua-  
rie in the xviij. yeere of the raigne  
of our most gracious soueraigne  
Ladie the Queenes Maiestie,  
entituled, An Acte to retaine the  
Queenes Maiesties subjects in

their due obedience: Be it enacted by authoritie of this present  
Parliament, that euery feoffment, Gift, Graunt, Conueiance,  
Alienation, Estate, Lease, Encumbrance, & Limitation of use,  
of, or out of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments whatsoe-  
uer, had or made at any time since the beginning of the Queenes  
Maiesties reigne, or at any time hereafter to be had or made by a  
ny person which hath not repared, or shall not repaire to some  
Church, Chappell, or small place of Common prayer, but hath  
forborne or shal forbear the same contrary to the tenor of the said  
Statute: and which is or shall be removable at the pleasure of  
such offendour, or in any wise directly or indirectly ment or in-  
tended, to or for the behoofe, reliefe or maintenance, or as the dis-  
position of any such offendour, or where with, or whereby, or in  
consideration wherof such offender or his familie shall be main-  
tained, relieved or kept, shall be deemed, and taken to be utterly  
frustrate and void, as against the Queenes Maiestie, for, or  
concerning the leuying and paying of such summes of monye as  
any such person by the Lawes or Statutes of the Realme aforesaid  
made, ought to paye or to sette forth or comming or repaying  
to any Church, Chappell, or small place of Common prayer, or

no of fraudulent  
to free land, or  
to blind person p. 20

sub  
cl. 2

boyde

for saying, hearing, or being at any Masse, and shall also be sed  
led and had, to and for her Majesties use and behoofe, as shew  
after in this Acte is mentioned, Any pretence, colour, faim  
consideration, or excusing of any use to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that every  
conviction heretofore recorded for any offence before mentioned, not  
alreadye estreated or certified into the Queenes Majesties Court  
of Erchequer, shall from the Justices before whom the record of  
such conviction shall be remaining, be estreated and certified in  
to the Queenes Majesties court of Erchequer, before the ende of  
Easter Terme next comming, in such convenient certaintie for  
the time and other circumstances, as the Court of Erchequer may  
thereupon award out procelle for seizure of the lands and goods  
of every such offender, as hath not paid their said forfeitures  
according to the lawes and statutes in such case provided: And that  
every conviction hereafter for any offence before mentioned, shall  
be in the Court commonly called the Kings bench, or at the Assizes  
or general gaole deliverte, a not else where, and shall from the  
Justices before whom the record of such conviction shall remaine,  
be estreated and certified into the said Court of Erchequer, before  
the ende of the Terme next ensuing after every such conviction,  
in such convenient certaintie as is aforesaid mentioned.

And be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, that every such  
offender in not repaying to divine Service, but for bearing the  
same contrary to the said Statute, as hath beene heretofore con  
victed for such offence, and hath not made submission, a bene  
formable according to the true meaning of the said Statute, but  
without any other indictment or conviction, pay into the moneys  
of the said Erchequer all such summes of money, as according to the  
rate of x. pound for every month sithence the same conviction  
yet remaine unpaid, in forme as hereafter ensueth: that is to say,  
the one moitie thereof before the end of next Trinitie Terme, and  
the other moitie thereof before the end of the next Hilary Terme,  
or at any such other times as by the Lord Treasurer, Chamber  
a chiefe Baron of the Erchequer, or any two of them, shall by com  
position upon good bond a surety taken be limited, before the end  
of the said next Trinitie Terme, if any such composition shall be  
paid to be. And that also hereafter Easter and Michaelmas Termes  
until such time as the same person do make submission, and be ben  
formable according to the true meaning of the said Statute, not  
into the said receite of the Erchequer twentie poundes for every  
month, which shall continue in all that meane time.

And be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, that every  
such offender in not repaying to divine Service, but for bearing



# Regina Elizabethæ.

Chap. vii.

the same contrary to the Statute, as hereafter shall fortune to be theretore committed, and in default of Termes of Easter or Michaelmas, as shall be next after such conviction, paie into the said receit of Exchequer after the rate of twentie pounds for every moneth which shall be continued in the indictment whereupon such conviction shall be: And shall also for every moneth after such conviction without any other indictment or conviction, paie into the receit of the Exchequer aforesaid at two times in the peere: That is to say, in every Easter Terme & Michaelmas Terme, as much as then shall remaine unpaid, after the rate of xx. pound for every moneth after such conviction. And if default shall be made in any part of any payment aforesaid, contrary to the forme herein before limited, that then and so often the Queenes Maestie shall and may by Proesse out of the said Exchequer, take, lease, and enjoy all the goods, & two partes a peece of all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leases and farmes of such offender, as of all other the lands, tenements, and hereditaments liable to such seizure or to the penalties aforesayde, by the true meaning of this Act, having the third part one of the same lands, tenements, and hereditaments, leases, and farmes, to and for the maintenance and relief of the same offender, his wife, children, and familie.

And for the more speedie conviction of such offender, in not repairing to hisne Service, but forbearing the same contrary to the said Statute, Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the indictment of every such offender mentioning the not coming of such offender to the Church of the Parish where such person at any time before such indictment was, or did keepe house or residence, nor to any other Church, Chappell or burial place of Common Prayer, shall be sufficient in the Lawe, and that it shall not be needfull to mention in any such indictment, that the partie offender, was then inhabiting within this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Maesties dominions. But if it shall happen any such offender then not to bee within this Realme or other Maesties dominions, that in such case the party be returned by plea to be put in in that behalle and not other wise. And that upon the indictment of such offender, a proclamation shall be made in the same Shire or gaole delivred, in which the indictment shall be taken, if the same be taken at any Shire or gaole delivred, by which it shall be commanded, that the bodie of such offender shall be ridd to the Shire of the same Countie, before the next Shire or gaole delivred to be holden in the same Countie. And if at the next Shire or gaole delivred, the same offender do not make appearance of vntill, that then upon such default recorded, the same shall be as sufficient

sufficient a conviction in law of the heinous offence whereof the  
 parties to standeth indicted as is aforesaid, as if upon the said  
 indictment a trial by verdict thereupon had proceeded and been  
 recorded.

Provided alwaies, that whensoever any such offender as is  
foresaide, shall make submiffion and become conformeable ac-  
cording to the forme limited by the faide Estatute made in the xxiii  
yere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, or shall fortune to dye,  
that then no forfeiture of twentieth pounce for any moneth, or  
feiture of the lands of the same offender, from and after such sub-  
miffion and conformitie, or death, and full fatisfaction of all the  
arreages of twentieth pounce monethly, before such feiture due or  
payable, shall ensue or be continued against such offender, so long  
as the same person shall continue in committing to diuine service,  
according to the intent of the said Estatute.

And where by the saide former Estatute, the third part of the forfeitures for not comming to diuine Service, is limited to the poore: Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that it shall and may be lawfull, to and for the Lorde Treasorer of England, Chancelor, and chiefe Baron of the Exchequer for the time being, or two of them, to assigne and dispose of the full third part of the twentie pound for euery moneth payed, or to be payed into the receipt of the Exchequer, as is aforesayde, for the reliefe and maintenance of well of the poore, and of the houses of correction, as of impotent and maimed souldiers, as the same Lorde Treasorer, Chancelor and chiefe Baron, or any two of them, shall order or appoint, Any thing in the saide Estatute made in the sayde xxiii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne mentioned, to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

30 Provided alwayes, that this Acte or any thing therein contey-  
ned, shall not in any wise extende, or be construed to make boyde  
or impeache any graunt or lease heretofore made bona fide; without  
fraude or couine, whereupon any pecerly rent or payment is  
referred, or payable, or any graunt or lease hereafter to be made  
bona fide without fraude or couine, whereupon the accustomed  
pecerly rent or more shall be referred, or any other conveyance,  
alliance or assignement whatsoeuer, heretofore made bona fide;  
upon good consideration, and without fraude or couine; which  
is not or shall not be, venueable at the pleasure of such offender;  
other wise then to give benefite and title to her Maiestie, her  
heires and successours, to have, percieve, and enjoy such rentes  
and payments during the continuance of such lease or graunt, ac-  
cording to the true meaning of this Acte.

And provided also, that this Acte or any thing therein conten-  
ted, shall not in any wise extend or be construed to continue any  
incorporation

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap.vj.

seizure of any Landes or Tenements of such offendour in her  
Majesties handes, or in the handes of her heires or successours,  
after the said offendours death, which Landes or Tene-  
ments he shall haue or be seised of, only for terme  
of his life, or in the right of his wife,

Any thing in this acte to the  
contrary in any wise  
notwithstan-  
ding.

God saue the Queene.







Anno xxix. Reginae

Elizabetha.

¶ An Acte of one Sub-

sodie graunted by the  
Clergie.



Here the Prelates and Clergie  
of the prouince of Canterburie,  
haue for certaine considerations  
louingly and liberally giue and  
graunted vnto the Queenes  
most excellent Maiestie, a Sub-  
sodie of five shillings of 8 pounce,  
to be taken and leuied of all and  
singular their promotions spi-  
rituall within the same Pro-  
uince, during the terme of three  
yeeres nowe next ensuing, in  
such certeine maner and forme,

and with such exceptions and prouisions, as be specified and con-  
teined in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deli-  
uered vnto the Queenes Highnesse, vnder the Seale of the most  
Reuerend father in God, John, nowe Archbishop of Canter-  
burie, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is nowe  
exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confir-  
med. The Tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes:

Illustrissimæ & serenissimæ in Christo Principi, & Dominæ nostræ  
Clementissimæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ &  
Hiberniæ Regiæ, fidei defensori, &c. Iohannes diuina prouidentia  
Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolita-  
nus, omnimodam obedientiam, & subiectionem, ac felicitatem, & fa-  
lutem, in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ  
serenissimæ Regiæ sublimitati per presens publicum Instrumentum, si-  
ue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus,  
quod Prelati & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ in sacra Sino-  
do prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & autoritate Breuis Regii  
vestri in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Ca-  
thedralis diui Pauli London, decimo sexto die mensis Octobris, Anno  
Domini millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo sexto iam current. in-  
choata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vsque ad & in  
tertium

# Anno xxix.

tertium diem presentis mensis Martii continuata & prorogata in Ecclesia Collegiata diui Petri Westm. eodem tertio die presentis mensis Martii legitime congregati pro quibusdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defensione regnorum & dominiorum vestrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga vestram regiam sublimitatem officio, quoddam vltraneum ac spontaneum & voluntarium subsidium vestræ Regiæ munificentia vnanimi eorum consensu & assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici instrumenti (seriem concessionis huiusmodi in se continent.) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè vestræ Regiæ Maiestati supplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum subsidium pro vestra solita clementia benigne accipiatis, ac bene consulere gratiose dignemini. Tenor vero dictæ concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, & est talis.

The Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Canterburie, being lawfully congregated and assembled together in a Comocation or Synode, considering their bounden dueties to your Maiestie their most natural and gracious Soueraigne Lady, & being in remembrance the manifolde and ample benefites which they dayly receiue, not onely by your most gracious and godly gouernement whereby they be conserued in peace and quietnes, and so more able to serue God, and intend to their office andocation, but also, and that most chiefly, by the setting forth and aduancing of Gods most holy word, and his sincere and true religion in this your Realme, and abolishing of al forraigne power contrary to the same: Considering also the great & importable charges, that your Maiestie hath lately sustained, as well in the necessarie prouision of all kindes of munition, for the better fortifying both by sea and land of your Highnesse dominions, and withstanding of forreine inuasion, as also in the prouident and needfull prevention of such intended notorious attempts, as manifestly tended not onely to the disturbance of our peace, but euen of the vtter ouerthrowe of the present happie estate of this your Highnesse Realme, to the miserable ruine of diuers other countries associate and neere adioyning, and to the extirpation and rooting out of the sincere profession of the Gospel of Christ both here and else where: And finally weying that the malice of the adueraries of Gods trueth sworne enemies to your Maiestie and to the prosperitie of this Realme, doeth dayly increase (as by manifest popish and most deuillish practises lately discovered it is most evident & apparant) whereby most dangerous & bloody euents are likely to ensue, vnlesse by the speciall goodnesse of almighty God, and by your Maiesties prouident care (as by a principal meanes) they may be prevented, which must needes hereafter put your Highnesse to very great and inestimable expenses:



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

In consideration of the premises, and for a true declaration of  
their bounden duties, good hearts and mindes to wardes your  
Majestie, with one vni forme agreement, accomde and consent to-  
gether, with most heartie good will haue giuen & graunted, and  
by these presents do giue a graunt to your Highnesse, your Heires  
and Successors, one Subsidie in maner and forme following.

That is to say, That euery Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Arch-  
deacon, Prouost, master of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson and  
vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoever name  
or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, en-  
uying any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporal possession  
in the same Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not deuised or  
separated by Act of Parliament or otherwise from the possession  
of the Clergie, shall pay to your Highnesse, your Heires and Suc-  
cessors, for euery pounce that he may yeerely dispend by reason  
of the said Spirituall promotion, the summe of five shillings. And  
the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of  
them, whereof the payment of this Subsidie shall be made, the  
rate, Taration, Valuation, and Estimation nowe remaining  
in record in your Majesties court of Exchequer, for the payment  
of a perpetuall Disme or Tenth graunted vnto your Majesties  
most noble father, in the xvi. yeere of his reigne, concerning  
such promotions as nowe be in the possession of the Clergie, shall  
nely be followed and obserued without making any Valuation,  
rate, Taration or Estimation, other then in the said recorde is  
nowe comprised.

Provided alwaies, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the said  
rate and valuation before mentioned is yeerely payde to your  
Highnesse for the said perpetuall Disme, so as there remaineth  
nely nine partes yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: This Sub-  
sidie of five shillings the pounce shall be vnderstanded and meant  
nely of euery full pounce of the said nine partes, and of no more.

Provided alwaies, that no person that hereafter shall be pro-  
moted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, shall compounde  
with your Majestie, your heires or Successors, for the first frutes  
of the same, after the second day of October next ensuing, and on  
his side the seconde day of October which shall be in the yeere of  
our Lord one thousand five hundredeth fourescore and tenne, shall  
be contributory or charged for the same benefice or promotion to  
your Highnesse, your Heires or Successors, with any part of this  
subsidie, during the first yeere after the time of any such com-  
pounding for his first frutes.

And your Prelates and Cleargie doe also graunt, that this  
subsidie of five shillings the pounce, of 9 nine parts of the yeerely  
value of euery Spirituall promotion aforesaid within the said  
prouince

*The subsidy . . .  
v. 10. in the pounce*

*The value . . .  
of the val. . .  
in the pounce*

*The subsidy of the . . .  
of the . . .*

*where . . .  
of the . . .  
of the . . .*

province taxed as is aforesaid, shall be paid to your Highness, your Heires and Successors, in maner and forme following: That is to say, two shillings of every pounce aforesaid, yearly untill the same be paid. The first payment thereof to be due at the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord one thousand five hundredth fourscore and eight: And the second payment thereof to be due at the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord, a thousand five hundredth fourscore and nine: And the third payment thereof to be due at the second day of October, in the yeere of our Lord, one thousand five hundredth fourscore and ten, to be delivered and paid yearly by such person or persons as in this present graunt shall be appointed to have the Collection thereof, to the Lord high Treasurer, or under Treasurer of England for the time being, or to such person or persons, and in such place or places, as shall please your Highness to appoint to be paid, at or before the two and twentieth day of January, in every of the said three yeeres, without paying any thing to the receiver, or to any other officer or persons to be assigned to the receipt thereof, for any acquittance or other discharge by any such payment or receipt of the said subsidie, or any part thereof to be given and delivered, but onely four pence, and that to the Clarke for writing of every of the same acquittances or discharge for every of the same payments.

Item, your Highness said Prelates and Cleargie also doe graunt, that every Priest and all other Ecclesiasticall persons, having any pension payable by your Maiestie, your heires or Successors, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Collegedges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Guildes and Hospitals, or of any other spirituall dignitie or corporation now dissolved within the said province of Canturburie, shall the next pay to your Highness, your heires and Successors, five shillings of every pounce of the said pensions, within the said three yeeres, at such dayes and times as are before specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and detention of the said five shillings shall be made yearly in the handes of the payers of the said pensions, after the rate & portion of two shillings the pounce every of the said three yeeres to be accounted for and answered to your Maiesties use, by your Highness receivers and officers appointed for the payment of such pensions, in their severall accounts within the which, allowance shall be given them for their payment of every such pensions, liable to the severall payments of the said Subsidie.

Item, your said Prelates & Cleargie doe graunt, that every Priest or Minister stipendary, receiving an annuall stipend being no perpetuallie, of eight pounds or above within the said province,

*The number of  
pence of the  
subsidie.*

*Item of the  
pence of the  
subsidie.*

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

promitteth, shall pay unto the use of your Highnes, your heires and successors, five shillings and eight pence in euery of the said three peeres, at such time and to such persons, as the said Subsidie shall be payde: And for default of the payment of the said stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar or other Spirituall or Temporall person, Proprietarie or Farmour, hiring any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shall be answerable and charged for and with the payment of the said five shillings eight pence for the said Priest or Minister euery of the said three peeres, and shall & may make retention of his and their wages quarterly, of so much as the said stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the said three peeres.

Item, your said Prelates and Cleargie doe graunt, that euery Archbishop, Bishop, and (the Sea being boide) euery Deane and Chapter of a Sea boide, shall be Collectors of this Subsidie within their proper Dioces, during the said three peeres, other then of the pensioners aforesaid: and the said Archbishop, Bishop, or the Sea being boide, the Deane and Chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their Seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendarie Priests & Ministers within their Dioces as be chargeable by this Act, at or before the said two and twentieth day of Januarie, yearly during the said three peeres.

And those stipendarie Priests and Ministers onely shall be reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Acte, which shall be in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yerres next after such certifi-  
cate exhibited, it shall be iustly prooued that some are omitted that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case, such and so many other stipendarie Priests and Ministers shall be likewise accounted chargeable by this Acte, as within the said three yerres shall be so found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament (for the speedie payment of the saide Subsidie, and to auoyde delays thereof) that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable with the collection of this Subsidie or of any part thereof, or the Deputie or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment thereof, or of any part thereof, to the use of your Maiestie, your heires or successors, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your highnesse, or by the said Lord high Tresourer: that the said person or persons so appointed, shall within foure dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be payde, without any further delaye, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receite thereof, to the said Collector or his Deputie, vpon euery such particular payment: And that euery such Auditor

*Shippard  
vnto  
the  
yearly  
the  
by*

*from  
the  
of*

*the*

*that  
the  
the  
the*



Auditor as is or shall be appointed to take or receive the account of any such Collector or Collectors, that within five dayes next after request to him to be made, truly & indifferently take the sayd account, & make allowance as by this statute is appointed, upon paine that every such person & persons appointed to receive the same summe or summes of money so offered, & every such Auditor, shall lose & forfeite for every default or delay to be made, to the Collector or Collectors so offering to make payment or account as is aforesayde, the summe of ten poundes of lawfull monie of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires & successors, and the other moitie to the sayde Collector or Collectors so grieved, the same to be payde upon complaint made to the said Lord Treasourer, under Treasurers, or to the Under chiefe Baron of your Maiesties court of Exchequer, who upon such complaint shall presently examine the matter, and finding default, shall commit the offender to warde, there to remaine till he shall have payde the sayd severall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying and recovering of the sayde Subsidie, your sayd Prelates & Clergie doe like wise most humbly beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie and your sayd high court of Parliament in maner and forme, (that is to say) That every Collector of the said Subsidie, and of every part and parcel thereof, and their lawfull Deputie or Deputies, may have full power and authoritie to use all such wayes and means and processe as be prescribed in the Act of perpetuall disme for the collection and leuying of the same, & may make account thereof before the Lord the Treasourer or under Treasourer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highnes or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, & in such place as your Maiestie like wise shall assigne, in such wise & after such forme onely as the sayd Archbishop & Bishops be now charged to make account for the said perpetual disme or tenth: where by is meant, that the lacke and default of payment of and for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, shall onely charge such incumbent or incumbents, and such others as be bound to pay the same: and that the Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receive, & making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them received be discharged by their Certificate to be made at or before the two & twentieth day of Januarie, in every of the sayde three yeeres into your Highnes Court of Exchequer: and that five pence of every pound, where with the Collector shall be charged in his account clerely to be payde into the receipt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highnesse to appoint, shall be allowed to the sayd Collector upon his account for & same in every

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

of the sayd three yeeres for the charges of the sayd Collection, portage, safe conveying and paying of the sayd Subsidies.

And moreover, that it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the sayd Subsidie shalbe once due by vertue of this graunt in any of the sayd three yeeres, if any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spiritual charged to the payment of the sayd Subsidie, being at any time after that the same payment shall be due, lawfully monished, either personally or at his dignitie, Hall, Church or mansion house by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Dioces, or his Deputie or Deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the Sea being boorde) or by any their Deputie or Deputies authorized in that behalfe, to appeare by him selfe or his Deputie, at a certaine day & place of convenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then & there to pay such part of the said Subsidie of his benefice or promotion spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt shall be due, doe not either at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truly content and pay, or cause to be contented and payed the same part of the sayd Subsidie, which then by him shalbe due to be payde vnto the same Archbishop or Bishop, or to his Deputie or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any Sea being boorde, or to their Deputie or Deputies, or to one of them shewing sufficient deputati-on from the sayd Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their Seale in that behalfe, being ready at the same day and place so signified and prefixed, to receiue any payment of the said Subsidie then due, and openly demanding the same, or els pay the same within fortie dayes next after any such prefixed day at the furthest (so that open demand be made of the sayd Subsidie in and at the sayd place and day before prefixed:) that then every Incumbent so making default of payment of his part of the said Subsidie, in any of the sayd three yeeres, after such default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in writing, vnder the Seale and hand writing of any Archbishop or Bishop, or the common Seale of the Deane and Chapter, the Sea being boorde, charged with the collection of the same Subsidie, so that the sayd Certificate shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Maiesties said Court of Exchequer, at or before the two & twentieth day of Januarie in euery of the sayd three yeeres, shall forfeite and lose vnto your Maiestie, your heires and successors, all the profites which of that onely dignitie, benefice or promotion for the which he maketh such default of payment, and whereof such Certificat shalbe made, shall come, growe or arise vnto him, (ouer and aboue the charges of seruing the Cure) in one whole yeere next after such Certificate made and deliuered into your Highnes Court of Exchequer, and there admitted,

*Printed in the year 1571*

*Printed in the year 1571*

# Anno xxix.

admitted, in case the same Incumbent shall so long live. And that every such certificat of any such default of payment, shall be made according to the tenour and effect ensuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimæ Dominæ nostræ Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ & Hib. Reginæ, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, autoritate & vigore cuiusdam actus Parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ vicefimo nono editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandum Subsidium eidem Dominæ Reginæ in eodem Parlamento per Prælatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluend. secundo die Octobris vltimo preterito infra Diocesim nostram L. deputatus & autorizatus omnimodam reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuntio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopum modo quo præfertur deputat. & autorizat. sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N. O. deputat. meum in hac parte, de quocunque beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica, in quadam Scheda præsentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti Subsidij pro dictis beneficijs & promotionibus debitas pro prima solutione dicti Subsidij debiti soluend. dicto secundo die Octob. vltimo præterito, prout in eadem scheda præsentibus annex. plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem scheda allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei Testimonium Sigillum meum præsentibus apposui. Dat. die

Anno Domini millessimo quingentesimo octogesimo octauo. **The forme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth.**

Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict. die vltimo præterit. per N. O. Deputatum meum ad soluend. apud ecclesiam de L. in commitat. R. die prox. sequen. illam partem Subsidij per ipsum debitam secundo die Octob. vltimo preterito, pro promotione sua prædicta. Sed prædict. A. B. nec apud ecclesiam de L. prædictam eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea, summam per ipsum debitam (vt præfertur) soluit vel satisfecit, neque dictam summam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis & catallis dicti A. B. aliquo modo leuare siue recipere potui.

**Provided alwayes, that if any person or Incumbent chargeable by this Act or graunt to any payment of this Subsidie, shall profer or tender payment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the Sea is boorde, or to any deputy or deputies of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter aforesayd, at any time before the certificat exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesayde, that then notwithstanding the**

*And so be it  
signified to the*



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

the certificate made as is aforesaid, against any such person, the said Incumbent or person, against whom the certificate was so made, shall & may averre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforesaid, & of the same shalbe tried, either by sufficient witnesses before the Lord Treasurer & Barons of the Exchequer, or by the trial of twelve men, bpo any issue thereupon to be formed betwixt the same Incumbent or any other person or persons, that he or any for him did offer or tender payment of the summe due as is aforesaid: That then every such Incumbent shall have and enjoy his promotion or promotions still, without forfeiting or losing his point, and as though no certificate or default of such payment had bene made or exhibited, any thing in this grant or Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further, that it may be enacted likewise, that every Arch-bishop and Bishop, and Deane & Chapter of every See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the said Subsidie of five shillings the pounce within the sayde province of Canterbury, shall and may have upon every payment of the same Subsidie made to the Lorde high Treasurer or under Treasurer of Englande for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your Highnes or your Court of Exchequer to appoint, of the receipt thereof in every of the said thre yeeres, a sufficient acquittance, discharge or quietus est in writing of the sayde Lorde high Treasurer or under Treasurer, or of such other person or persons, as either your Highnes or your said Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like cases hath bene accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge or quietus est witnessing the receipt of so much of the same summe of the said Subsidie as shalbe so received: And every such acquittance, discharge or quietus est in writing, sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the Lorde high Treasurer or under Treasurer for the time being, or of such auditor or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnes or your sayd Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipts, or of such others as heretofore in the cases it hath bene used, shal and may be good and effectual in the Law, and be also as sufficient a discharge to all & every of the said Collectors, to all such intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament: And that every of the said Collectors shall pay but onely three shillings and four pence for every generall & small acquittance, discharge or quietus est, for every yeeres payment of the said Subsidie: And also that every particular acquittance, which upon payment of any part of the same Subsidie shalbe made by any collector or collectors of

the same Subsidie, or of any payment thereof, or by his or their  
deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of any be-  
nefice or promotion spirituall, or to any person or persons com-  
butorie and chargeable to and with the same Subsidie, or any  
or payment thereof, shalbe good and effectuell in the Lawe, and  
a full and sufficient discharge to every such incumbent and other  
person and his benefice & promotion spirituall, of and for all sum-  
mes and summes of money as by the same acquittance shalbe  
be acknowledged to be received in respect of the same benefice or  
promotion spirituall, for any payment or any part of the same  
Subsidie: And that none acquittance of any other person or per-  
sons made before such certificate, shall in any wise discharge any  
person or promotion for any part of his Subsidie, nor of any pen-  
naltie or forfeiture specified in this grant. And to the intent it  
may be knowne to the court of Exchequer, who be the deputie  
deputies of every such Archbishop, Bishop or Deane and Chan-  
cer, authorized to receive the same, & to make acquittances there-  
of, every Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of any  
see being boyde, shall yearly with the certificate of the names of  
the stipendary Priestes, certifie the names of every the deputie  
to be appointed as is aforesaid.

Provided alwayes, that no spirituall promotions, or en-  
landes, possessions or revenues annexed to the same, being charge-  
d by this grant of the province of Canterbury, or any other  
or castels growing, being or remuing upon the same, or els where  
apperteyning to the owners of the said spirituall promotions,  
or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributory to any  
tenth, or tenth, or any other Subsidie alreadye granted or graun-  
tynesse by the Lartie, or hereafter to be granted during the  
terme of the said three yeeres.

Provided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities,  
Pastors, Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Col-  
legiat Churches and Colledges, or any of them within the said  
Province, shall be charged with this Subsidie for those posses-  
sions, revenues and promotions, which to their severall promo-  
tions, dignities and roomes are clearely and distinctly annexed,  
and to their onely uses severed, thereof to pay (the tenth part be-  
ing deducted) five shillings of every full pounce onely, within the  
said three yeeres, in manner and forme as is above rehearsed:  
And that all those rents, possessions, profits, portions, heredita-  
ments and spirituall promotions, and every of them heretofore  
by your Highnes, or any your Maiesties noble progenitors, or  
any other person or persons whatsoever, given, graunted, beque-  
thed, devised or impropriated unto the said Cathedral or Collegiat  
Churches or Colledges, or to any of them, which any wayes be  
assigned,

The possion of the  
of this arb  
of the  
of the  
of the  
of the

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

assigned, employed or used, either for or towards the present main-  
tenance of Readers of Divinitie, poore men, Schoolemasters,  
Masters, Grammarians, Prebendaries, Conducts, Vicars, Choral  
Singing men, Choristers, Organers, Sextens, or of any other  
necessary or daily officers or ministers, in such Cathedral or Col-  
legiat Churches or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards  
the rebuilding or repairing of any of the same Cathedral or Col-  
legiat Churches, or Colleges, shall not be charged with any part  
of this Subsidie. The certaintie of which portions shal be charge-  
able to this subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Arch-  
bishop, or Bishop of the Dioces, or (the se being void) the Deane  
or Chapter, or any other to whom the same shal or may appertaine,  
upon due searche & examination, shall certifie vnder his or their  
seale, into your Highnes said Court of Exchequer, at or before the  
sayd xiiij. day of Januarie, in euery of the sayd three yeres.

Provided alwaies, that euery Parson, Vicar or other spiritual  
person, paying any pension, whereof no allowance is made in  
the valuation of his promotion or benefice, shal and may retaine  
vi. s. of euery pound, of euery such pension euery yere during the  
said three yeres, to his owne reliefe, in consideration that he is  
charged to pay this Subsidie of vi. s. the pounde, out of euery  
pound, of the whole value of his promotion, any couenaunt, grant  
or bond to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, and your said Prelates & Clergie do most hum-  
bly beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maie-  
ties authoritie, & your high Court of Parliament, that where  
certain lands, tenements, rents, spiritual promotions, tithes,  
pensions, portions, franchises & other hereditaments, lately belon-  
ging to diuers Cathedral Churches, and to other places and per-  
sons Ecclesiasticall within the sayde Province of Canturburie,  
which were given and assigned to be bestowed & spent, in and on  
finding & maintaining of certaine chauntries, annuities, obies,  
lightes, lampes, and other like charges, intents and pur-  
poses, of late came into the handes & possession of the late King of  
famous memorie, Edward the first, by the force of a statute there-  
of made in the first yere of his reigne, as by the said Statute more  
plainely appeareth: That the said Cathedral Churches, and the  
Bishops, Deanes or Presidents and Chapters, & Prebendaries  
of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall or any  
of them, to whom the said lands, rents, and other the premises  
or any of them do lately appertaine, shal not during the said three  
yeres, be charged to or with any payment of Subsidie, of and for  
that part or portion of lands, tenements, rents, spiritual promo-  
tions and other hereditaments, or any of them, wherein the  
said late King, by force of the sayd Statute, was intituled or pos-  
sessed



# Annexix

fessed of, nor of any yearly rentes or payments, going out of the  
 said Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons ec-  
 clesiasticall aforesaid: And that deduction and allowance shoulde  
 be made to them, & every of them accordingly, in and upon every  
 payment of the saide Subsidie out of the whole balie, taxation  
 and estimation made for the payment of the said perpetual annu-  
 or tenth, remayning of record in your Highnesse Court of Exche-  
 quer, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, rentes, spi-  
 ritual promotions and other hereditaments, and those yearly pay-  
 ments, whereunto the said late King was intituled or possessed  
 of, or which since the making of the saide statute, by reason that  
 they have bene founde as lands, tenements, rentes, or other  
 hereditaments concealed from the late King Edward the  
 first, the late King Henry the eight, the late Queene Mary, or any  
 of them, or from your Maestie, or otherwise are severed from the  
 possessions of the said Cathedrall Churches and other places and  
 persons aforesaid, or of any of them, by force of the statute prece-  
 ded, or any other wise, shoulde be paid to the said late King  
 provided also, that this Subsidie granted by the Clergie shoulde  
 not be demaunded or levied out of any benefice, house of students  
 or Colledge situate or set within either of the Universities of  
 Cambridge or Oxford, or any benefice, lands, or other revenues  
 unto the sayde Universities or either of them; or to any house of  
 students or Colledge in any of the same Universities limited, ap-  
 propriated or appertaining, or out of any benefice, lands, or reve-  
 nues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of the Colledge of Westmynster,  
 being of your Maesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eton  
 or of the Colledge called St. Maries Colledge by  
 Winchester, founded by William Wickham, sometime Bishop of  
 Winchester, or of any hospitals, almshouses or Grammar schools,  
 or of any Church benefice or other revenues to the said Colledge,  
 hospitals, almshouses, almshouses, or Grammar schools, or  
 any of them annexed, appropriated or otherwise appertaining  
 provided alwaies, that all parsons, vicars, and other ec-  
 clesiasticall persons, whose benefices are not above vi. li. xii. s. and  
 iii. d. by yeere, after the taxation aforesaid, shall not be charged  
 with this Subsidie, or any part thereof.  
 Provided also, that every vicar, whose benefice is eight poundes  
 or above, and not above ten poundes by the yeere, after the tax-  
 tion aforesaid, shal paye every yeere of the said three yeeres an-  
 nuall five shillings eight pence for his part of the saide Subsidie, and  
 his said vicar shal be charged to paye by force of this grant and  
 not other wise. And if he be under eight poundes, hee shall not be  
 charged with any part of the said Subsidie.  
 Provided also, that every parson, and all other Ecclesiasticall of  
 late

*The vicars' part*

*Benefice not above  
vi. li. xii. s. and  
iii. d. by yeere  
not of the Subsidie*

*Wm vicar  
shall pay*

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

late religious persons; having a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chantries, Fraternities, Guildes and Hospitals, or any other incorporation within the province of Canterbury, or any of them, and being of the summe of 10 pounds or under, and not above what not be charged or chargeable for any such pension: Any thing contained in this graunt to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this Subsidie granted by your saide Prelates and Clergie of the province of Canterbury, according to the tenour, purport, effect & true meaning of this present graunt, your saide Prelates and Clergie most humble desire your Highnes, that this their said gift, graunt and Subsidie, and every matter, summe of money, petition, clause, provisions and sentences in this Instrument contained concerning the said Subsidie, may bee ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum premisorum fidem & testimonium, nos Iohannes Archiepiscopus antedictus, has presentes literas nostras testimoniales, siue hoc præsens publicum instrumentum, ad humilem rogatum Prelatorum & Cleri predicti, sigilli nostri appositione ac signo, nomine & subscriptione Thome Redman notarii publici deputati Iohannis Incent Registrarii nostri principalis, fecimus & iussimus communiri. Dato dicto xix die mensis Martii, An. Domini iuxta computationem Ecclesie Anglicane mille quingentesimo octogesimo sexto, Regniq[ue] vestri felicissimi anno regni primo, & nostra trans. anno quarto.

Wherefore for the true & sure payment of the Subsidie granted by the saide Prelates and Clergie of the said province of Canterbury, according to the tenour, effect and true meaning of the saide Instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled; and by the authority of the same, that the saide gift, graunt, and every matter, summe of money, petition, provision, clause and sentence in the saide Instrument contained, shall stande and be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that every person that shall be appoynted to the collection & gathering of the said Subsidie, shall have full power & authoritie to lewie, take and percieve the saide Subsidie by the authoritie of the censures of the Church, that is to say, by suspension, excommunication or Interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruits & profits of their benefices and promotions spirituall, in whose handssoever they bee, and to make sale of the saide fruits, without danger

*what power of*  
*what power of*

*Remedy for payment  
of the said subsidy*

danger of the Lawes; for by distresse upon the possessions of the  
farmours or occupiers of the lands and tenements chargeable  
by the sayde Instrument, for or to the payment of any summe or  
summes of money to be due by force thereof or other wise, by the  
discretion of the Collector thereof. And that no replevie, prohibi-  
tion or Superludias shall be allowed or obeyed for any person or  
persons making default of the payment of the said Subsidie, con-  
trary to the tenor of the graunt thereof, buttill such time as they  
haue truly satisfied and contented all such part and portions as  
to them in that behalfe appertaineth. And that euery such far-  
mour and farmours, their executors and assignes, that shall for-  
time hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the said  
Subsidie, or any part thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesayde be  
allowed, and reteine in his handes as much of his yeerely rent &  
farme, as the summe which he shall fortime to pay for his Land  
or Leasor shall extend vnto, except that the sayd farmour or far-  
mours, their executors or assignes, by the Lease and graunt that  
they haue of any part of the landes, tithes, profits, reuerentes  
chargeable to the sayde Subsidie, or by force of any covenant or  
article therein contained, be bound and charged to pay the same,  
and thereof to discharge the Leasour and Landlord, during the  
terme mentioned in the sayd Lease.

And likewise bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present  
Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to this Sub-  
sidie, being otherwise remouable, doe serue as well in diuers  
Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maestie, as in o-  
ther spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that for  
the speedy recoverie of the said Subsidie it may be lawfull to the  
Collector or Collectors of the sayde Subsidie, their deputies or de-  
puties, to lay the said Subsidie upon the farmour or farmours  
or occupiers of all such Impropriations and spirituall promou-  
ons, by all censures of the Church aforesaid and euery of them, or  
by way of distresse of tithes of the sayde Impropriation or Im-  
propriations and spirituall promotions, or other wise upon the  
goods and cattalles of the sayd farmour or farmours and occu-  
piers: in which case no inhibition, prohibition, replevie or other  
processe awarded to the contrary shall be obeyed, any Lawe, Sta-  
tutes, priuiledges or customes to the contrary heretofore  
made, graunted or used, or hereafter to be made, graunted or used  
to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may be  
lawfull to the Collectors and the Officers and ministers of each  
Archbishoppe, Bishoppe and Deane and Chapter, for not payment  
of the said Subsidie, after the same shall be due in any of the sayde  
three yeeres, to sell and haue the sayde distresse or distresses, by  
two indifferent neighbours by writ to be chosen, and the distresse



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

or distresses so pressed to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shal amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maestie, with the reasonable charges also of the sayde Collector sustained in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the said distresse to be deliuered and payd to the owner and occupier thereof.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that every lay person, having spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, and also having Temporall possessions, goods, cattels and debtes charged to the said Subsidie graunted in this Parliament by the Temporalitie, shall be taxed, charged and set for his sayde Spirituall promotions with the Cleargie, and his Temporall possessions and chattels reall with the Temporalitie, and not otherwise: Any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and every graunt and grauntes of all & every summe & summes of money, which hereafter shalbe graunted to the Queenes Maestie by the Cleargie of the Province of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength, force and effect in all things, as the sayde graunt made by the sayd Province of Canterburie, and shalbe taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payde, according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Act of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Acte by expresse wordes, termes and sentences in their severall natures and kindes.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Prouisoies before rehearsed, contained in the saide graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterburie, and the like of the same Prouisoies hereafter to be contained in the graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be good and effectuell, and to be obserued and kept in every point and article according to the true purport and meaning of the same.

[illegible][illegible]

What

th  
Re  
lib  
th  
th  
an  
hit  
effe  
at  
hin  
you  
all  
hov  
pre  
ger  
and  
per  
fect  
the  
ons  
wife  
char

Anno xxix. Reginae

Elizabethae.

**An Acte for the graunt**

of one entire Subsidie and two Fifteenes and Tenthes, graunted by the Temporaltie.



Considering with our selues, (most gracious Soueraigne) what infinite charges your Highnesse hath bin duinen to susteine, besides your continuall Princely care to prevent and withstande the sundrie most dangerous practises & enterprises of long time deuised, & from time to time continually pursued and put in practise by that Capital enemie vnto God and your Maestie, who for maintenance of his blurped authoritie, & to suppress

the true Christian religion professed within both your Maesties Realmes of England and Ireland, hath by all meanes to him possible, prouoked and stirred by others of great power, to doe what they can, for the vtter ruinating of the former happy estates of both the same Realmes, which through the assistance of the Almighty, and by your Maesties great care and politique foresight hath bene hitherto, and by Gods grace hereafter still shall be sufficiently and effectually provided for and defended: And vnderstanding also that at this present, there are very great preparations made and in making in forreine partes, both for sea and land, of intention to invade your Maesties Realmes and Dominions, to the great danger of all your good faithfull subjects: And waighing with our selues, how prouidently these their like intentions haue bene hitherto prevented & frustrated, and the inwarde peace of your Realme longer continued, then euer was in any time of your progenitors, and howe necessarily great quantitie of your treasure hath bin expended in maintenance of the sayd peace, and what dangerous effects would followe, if by Gods goodnes & some politique meanes the same course should not be continued, and these intended invasions withstood without delay, which we manifestly see can in no wise be done or performed, without a continuall and inestimable charge: We therefore your Maesties most loyall and obedient subjects,

C.c.i,

iects,



fects, hauing in all duettie, for Gods honour, your Maiesties safetie, and our owne suretie and libertie, (as it behoueth vs) due consideration of the premisses, should shewe our selues not onely vnthankfull for so many and so inestimable benefites so long time receiued by Gods goodnes, vling your Maiestie as his speciall distributor of the same in your Princely and carefull gouernment of vs, but also bitterly carelesse, yea, wilfully contentiours of our owne quiet and safetie, if we should not make offer to peelee vnto your Maiestie (besides the seruice of our bodies naturally due to be bestowed in defence of our common Mother and Countrey) some contribution out of our lands and goods, to the vttermost of our habilitie, and that in a better maner and more agreeable to the intent of our meaning, where the same ought of right to be peeled, then hath bene seene & executed in many places amongst the richer sort for like contribution, by corruption or great negligence of them, to whome the speciall care thereof was committed.

i. ffrans e lango

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

seconde fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your Highnesse in the sayde receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the tenth day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and eight.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the Knights elected and returned, of, and for the Shires within this Realme, for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burghesses of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectours haue bene plesed to be named and appointed for the collection of any fifteene and Tenth, before this time graunted, shall name and appoint before the Tenth day of August next comming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectours, for the collection of the sayde first fifteene and Tenth. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth day of August, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore & eight, other sufficient and able persons, to be Collectours for the collection of the second fifteene & Tenth, in euery of the sayd Shires, Cities, Boroughs, and Townes: The sayd persons then hauing lands, tenements and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an estate of inheritance, of the yeerely value of twentie pounds, or in goods, woorth two hundred pounds at the least, after such rate and value as he shalbe rated at in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the sayd limits. And for want of such so asselled, that those shall be appointed Collectours that then shall be rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke, in lands or goods nearest to the values aforesayde.

And also such person and persons so by them to be named and appointed, for the collection of the sayde two fifteenes and Tenthes, shall be by them seuerally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes.

And also the sayd persons so named and appointed for the collection of the sayd seuerall fifteenes and Tenthes, shall be seuerally charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes, where he or they shall so happen to be appointed shall amount vnto, and of no more summe or summes: And vpon the payment of such summes of money as hee or they shall be so charged with, shalbe discharged and haue his and there Quietis est, the not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them notwithstanding. And the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours, for the sayde first fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection & charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burghesses, for the Shires, Cities and Boroughs, where.

whereunto they be allotted, named and returned; shall certifie before the Queenes Maestie in her Chauncerie, before the tenth day of September next comming. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayde Collectours so to be named and appointed for the collection of the sayde second fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayde Knights, Citizens and Burgesles, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chauncerie before the tenth day of September, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and eight, according to the tenour of this Acte. And if default of any such certifying be had or made in fourme as is aforesayd, then the Lorde Chauncellour of England, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, shall immediately after, name and appoint Collectours for the collection of either of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthes in such like maner and fourme as the sayd Knights of the Shire, Citizens of Cities, & Burgesles of Boroughs should haue done, and as aforesayd hath bene vsed. The which sayde Collectours and euery of them so to be named and appointed as is aforesayd, shall haue allowance vpon their accompts for their fees, wages and rewards for the collection of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme, as any Collectour or Collectours of any fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time awarde such procelle for the speedy payment of the sayd seuerall fifteenes and Tenthes, against the Collectour or Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought conuenient.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Lord Chauncellour or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of the Shire, Citizens of the Cities, Burgesles of Boroughs, Townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this present Acte to nominate the sayde Collectours, of or for the collection of the sayde seuerall fifteenes and Tenthes, shall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament sufficient recognizances or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Queenes Maestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be indorsed vpon such condition, that if the same Collectour and Collectours of the sayd first fifteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde seconde fifteene and Tenth, doe truly content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maestie in her receipt of Exchequer for the sayde first fifteene and Tenth, at or before the sayde tenth day of November next comming, and for the sayde  
second



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

second fifteene and tenth, at or before the sayd tenth day of November, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand five hundred and eighty, so much of the sayde summe of money allowed and appointed to his collection, as the same Collectour shall have collected and gathered, and doe likewise after the sayde tenth day of the sayde moneth of November next comming, and the sayde tenth day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred four score and eight, content and pay to the Queenes Majesties use at the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as hee shall have gathered and collected the same residue, that then the sayd recognizance or obligation to be voyde, or els to stand in his full strength and power, which recognizance or obligation is taken, the same Knights of the Shire, Citizens and Burgesles and every of them, taking any such recognizance or obligation, shall certifie and deliver to the Lord Treasurer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same tenth day of November next comming, and tenth day of November, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred four score & eight, upon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the Queens highnesse for every recognizance or obligation so to be taken and not certified. And that every such Collectour upon request to him made, shall make and knowlege the same recognizance or obligation accordingly, upon paine of forfeiture of xx pounds to the Queene for his refusal thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, upon payment of the sayd collection at the dayes, shall cancel and deliver the sayde recognizance or obligation to the sayde Collectour or Collectours without any other warrant, & without any fee or reward to be payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and waightie considerations aforesayd, wee the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, doe by our like assent and authoritie of this Parliament, give & grant to your highnesse our sayde Sovereigne Lady the Queenes Majestie, your heires & successors, one entire Subsidie to be rated, taxed, levied and payde abt two severall payments of every person Spirituall and Temporall, of what estate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this Act, in maner and forme following, that is to say, as well of every person borne within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, as of all and every fraternitie, guild, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood and Communaltie, incorporated or not incorporated, within this Realme of England, Wales or other the Queenes Dominions,

ons, being worth three pounds, for every pound as well in coine  
and the value of every pound, that every such person, fraternitie,  
guild, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood & communaltie corpo-  
rate or not corporate hath of his or their owne, or any other to his  
or their use, as also plate, stocke of marchandize, all maner of coine  
and graine, household stuffe, & of all other goods moveable, as well  
within this Realme as without, & of all such summes of money,  
as to him or them is or shalbe owing, whereof he or they trust in  
his or their conscience surely to be paid, except and out of the pre-  
misses deducted, such summes of money as he or they owe, and in  
his or their conscience intendeth truly to pay, & except also the  
apparel of every such persons their wives & children, belonging  
to their owne bodies, saving jewels, golde, silver, stone & pearle,  
that pay to & for the first payment of the said Subsidie, xx. pence of  
every pound, and to & for the second payment of the said Subsidie,  
xii. pence of every pound. And also every Alien and stranger borne  
out of the Queenes obedience, as well denizen as others inhabi-  
ting within this Realme, of every pound that hee or they shall  
have in coine, & the value of every pound in plate, coine, graine,  
marchandise, household stuffe or other goods, Jewels, cattels, move-  
able or immoveable as is aforesayd, as well within this Realme  
as without, and of all summes of money to him or them owing,  
whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paid, ex-  
cept & out of the same premisses deducted, every such summe of  
summes of money which he or they doe owe, & in his or their con-  
science or consciences intend truly to pay, shall pay of & for every  
pound, to and for the first payment of the said Subsidie, three shil-  
lings foure pence, and to and for the second payment of the sayde  
Subsidie, two shillings of every pound. And also that every Alien  
and stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, being De-  
nizen or not Denizen, not being contributory to any the rates &  
aforesayd, and being of the age of vii. yeeres or above, shall pay to  
and for the first payment of the sayd Subsidie iiii. d. and to and for  
the second payment of the sayd Subsidie, iiii. d. for every pole, and  
the master or he or she with whom the same Alien is, or shalbe  
binding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged  
with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that every  
person borne under the Queenes obedience, & every corporation,  
fraternitie, guild, mysterie, brotherhood and communaltie corpo-  
rate or not corporate, for every pound that every of the same per-  
sons, and every corporation, fraternitie, guild, mysterie, brother-  
hood, & communaltie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to  
his or their use, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme  
of yeeres, by execution, wardship, or by copie of court roll, of & in

any

polund 1. pamt.  
polund 2. pamt.

8. for said polund  
- 7/8 mpt.  
- 7/8.

1000 for said alth

Q

# Regina Elizabethæ.

any honors, castles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, services, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corrodies or other pecerly profits, of the pecerly value of  $\text{xx. s.}$  as well within ancient demeane and other places privileged, as els where, and so hpyward, shal pay to and for the first payment of the said Subsidie,  $\text{ii. s. viii. d.}$  of and for every pound. And to and for the second payment of the said Subsidie,  $\text{v. s. viii. d.}$  of and for every pound, and every Alien Denizen or not Denizen borne out of the Queenes obeisance, in such case to pay at the first of the said payments,  $\text{v. s. viii. d.}$  of every pound, and at the second payment,  $\text{ii. s. viii. d.}$  of and for every pound. And that all summes presented & chargeable by this Act, either for goods and debtes, or either of them, or for lands and tenements, & other the premises, as is in this Act contained, shall be at either of the said payments, set & taxed after the rate & portion, according to  $\text{h}$  true meaning of this Act, (lands & tenements chargeable to  $\text{h}$  dismes of the Cleargie, & pecerly wages due to servants for their pecerly service, other then the Queenes servants taking pecerly wages of five pounds or above, onely excepted & foreprised) And that all plate, coyne, ie wels, goods, debtes and cattels, personals, being in the rule and custodie of any person or persons to the vse of any corporation, fraternitie, guild, mysterie, brotherhood or any communalte, being corporate or not corporate, be, & shalbe rated, set and charged by reason of this Act, as  $\text{h}$  value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of every pound in goods & debtes as is aforesayde. And of every pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies and other pecerly profits as is aforesaid. And the summes that are above rehearsed, set & taxed, to be levied and taken of them  $\text{h}$  shal have such goods in custodie, or otherwise charged for lands, as is before rehearsed, & the same person or persons, and body corp<sup>e</sup>, ate, by authoritie of this Act, shall be discharged against him or them, that shal or ought to have the same, at  $\text{h}$  time of the payment, or delivuerie thereof, or at his other wise departure from the custodie or possession of the same: Except & alwayes foreprised from the charge & assesment of this Subsidie, all goods, cattels, jewels and ornaments of Churches & Chappels, which have bene ordeined and vled in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and service of Almighty God. And the first payment of the sayde Subsidie shall be by authoritie aforesayde taxed, lessed and rated, according to this Act, in every Shire, Biding, Lathe, wapentake, Baye, Citie, Borough, Towne & every other place, within this Realme of England & Wales and other  $\text{h}$  Queenes Dominions, before the first day of October next comming. And the second payment of the said Subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid taxed, assesed & rated, before  $\text{h}$  first day of October, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred, fourscore

*Land. 10<sup>s</sup> by 1<sup>st</sup> &  
2<sup>nd</sup> payment - 10<sup>s</sup> by 1<sup>st</sup>  
Alien - 10<sup>s</sup> by 1<sup>st</sup> &  
10<sup>s</sup> by 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> payment*

*proposed*

*proposed*

*first payment 4<sup>th</sup> of Oct. 1554  
first of 1<sup>st</sup> 1555*



four score & eight. And the particular summes of every shire, riding, borough, towne & other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for & to the first payment of the said Subsidie to be tared & set by the Commissioners, to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, & in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the first day of November next coming, And & particular summes of every shire, riding, borough, towne and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for and to the second payment of the said Subsidie, to be tared and set by Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors: And in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before & first day of November, which may be in & yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, four score and eight. And the said summes in forme aforesaid to be tared, to & for the first payment of the said Subsidie, shalbe payde into the Queenes receipt of her Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of our said Sovereigne Lady, at or before the twelfth day of February next coming. And the said summes in manner & forme aforesaid, to be tared for the second payment of & said Subsidie, shalbe payde into the receipt aforesaid, to & use aforesaid, at or before the twelfth day of February, which shalbe in & yeere our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, four score and eight. And the summes above said, of & for the said Subsidie, shall be tared, set, asked & demanded, taken, gathered, levied, & payde, to the use of our sayde Sovereigne Lady, her heires and successors, in forme aforesaid, as wel within the liberties, franchises, Sanctuaries, ancient liberties, & other whatsoever places, exempt or not exempt, as without: Except such shires, places & persons, as shalbe forepight in & by this present Act, Any grant, charter, prescription, use or liberty, by reason of any letters patents, or other priviledge, prescription, allowance of & same, or whatsoever other matter of discharge heretofore to & contrary made, granted, used or obtained not withstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present parliament, that every such person, as well such as be borne within the Queenes obedience, as every other person, stranger born, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, which at the time of the sayd assessings or taxations, or of either of them, he had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, & of all goods, cattels, lands or tenements, fees or annuities, or other profits, within this Realme, or in Wales, shall be chargeable and chargeable for the same by the Certificate of & inhabitants of the place where such goods, cattels, lands, tenements, or other premises

24 Feb 11. November 1598

Res. first payment

Res. 2. payment 1598

granted in the Realme of

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

personnes then shall be, or in such other place, where such person  
his factour, Deputie, or Attourney shall have his most resort  
into, within this Realme or in wales, in like manner, as if the  
sayde person were or had bene at the time of the sayde asselling  
within this Realme. And that every person abiding or dwell-  
ing within this Realme, or without this Realme, shall be char-  
ged or chargeable to the same Subsidie granted by this Acte,  
according and after the rate of such peere's substance, or value of  
lands or tenements, goods, cattels, and other the premises,  
every person so to bee charged shall be set at, at the time of  
the sayde asselling or taxation vpon him to be made, and none  
other wise.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that  
the asselling and ordering of the sayde Subsidie to be duely had,  
the Loide Chauncellour of Englande, or the Loide Keeper of  
the great Seale, the Loide Treasourer of England, the Loide  
ward of the Queenes Maiesties householdes, the Loide  
Hall of England, the Loide Chamberlaine of the Queenes  
Honorable householdes for the time being, or two of them at  
least, whereof the Loide Chauncellour of England, or Kee-  
per of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may  
appoint of and for every Shire, Riding, and other  
places, as well within this Realme, as in wales, and other the  
Queenes Dominions, as also of and for every Citie & Towne,  
the number of persons of every of the same Shires, Ridings,  
places, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, and Isles of  
night, and every other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to  
Commissioners of and within the same place, whereof they be  
inhabitants. And also of and for the Honorable householdes of the  
Queenes Maiestie, in what Shire or other place the sayd house-  
holdes shall happen then to be. And the Loide Chauncellour, or  
Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before na-  
med, or two of them as is aforesayd, in like manner may name and  
appoint, of every other such Borough and Townes Corporate,  
well in England, as in wales, & other the Queenes Domi-  
nions, as they shall thinke requisite, five, sixe, foure, three or two  
head Officers, and other honest inhabitants of every the  
said Cities, Boroughs and Townes corporate, according to  
the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The  
names of the sayd Boroughs and Townes corporate, not be-  
ing of themselves, shalbe ioyned & put in as Commis-  
sioners, with the persons named for such Shires and Ridings, as  
said Boroughs & Townes corporate, not being Countiees in  
themselves,

*fin nomina c. Camera  
lot. 22. 15. 16.*

themselves, be set, and haue their being, which persons so named, for and of the sayde Boroughs and Townes corporate, being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them, nor none of them, to put any part of the Commission in execution for the premises, out of the sayde Boroughs and Townes corporate, wherein they be so named, nor to execute the sayde Commission, within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such times, as the sayde other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding, shall thereinto limite and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being a County corporate, whereof they bee so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne. And in that maner to be ayding and assisting to the sayde other Commissioners, in and for the good execution of the effect of the sayde Commission, upon paine of every the sayde Commissioners so named for every such City, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a County, to make fine, as the sayde other Commissioners in the Commission and for the same Shyre or Riding so named, or three of them the least, shall by their discretion set and certifie into the Exchequer, there to bee leuied to the vse of the Quenes Maestie, in like maner, as if such or like firmmes had bene set rated, upon every such person for the sayde Subsidie: which Commissioners so named, of and for the sayd Cities, Boroughs and Townes not being Counties, and only put to the sayde Commission, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewards of the Commissioners and their Clarke, in this Acte after specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chauncellour of England or the Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being shall make and direct out of the Court of the Chancery, the great Seale, seuerall Commissions, that is to say, for the Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle and houtholde, vnto such person and persons, at his discretion, and any of the other with him before named appointed, as is before rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient for the selling and leuying of the sayde Subsidie, in all Shires and places according to the true meaning of this Acte: and the Commission for the first payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall be directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or any of them, before the twentieth day of August next coming, and the Commission for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie shall be directed and deliuered to the sayde Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of August, which shall be in the peere of our Lorde God, one thousande, five



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

dyed, fourescore and eight. And to euery of the sayde Commissions, ten scedules containing in them the tenour of this Acte, shall be assailed, by the which Commission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission, named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shall be appoynted by the sayde Commission, shall have full power and authoritie to put the effect of the same Commission in execution.

And that by authority of this Act, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their assents & agreements, seuer themselves, for the execution of their Commission, in Hundreds, Lathes, wards, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limits of their sayd Commission, in such fourme as to them shall seeme expedient, to be ordered, and betweene them to be commuted and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed, vpon which seuerance, euery person of this present Parliament, that shall be Commissioner, shall be assigned into the Hundred where he dwelleth.

Provided alwayes, that no person be or shall be compelled to be any Commissioner, to and for the execution of this present Acte, but onely in the Shire where hee dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte, or any part thereof.

*And if, pursuant to the Commission, any person shall be assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte, or any part thereof.*

And it is also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners and euery of them, which shall be named, limited and appointed according to this Act to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lathe, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayde householde, or any other place, and none other, shall truly, effectually and diligently for their partes execute the effect of this present Acte, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and none otherwise, by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice or any other thing, to be attempted or done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof.

And the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayd Commission and Acte, shall for the taxation of the sayd first payment of the said Subsidie, before the last day of August next coming, and for the taxation of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall before the last day of August, which shall be in the peere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and eight, by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in fourme aforesaid, direct their seueral or ioynt precept or precepts, vnto eight, seven, six, five, foure, three or two, as for the number of the inhabitants shall be requisite, of the most substantiall, discrete and honest persons,

*And if, pursuant to the Commission, any person shall be assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte, or any part thereof.*

# Anno xxix.

persons, inhabitants, to bee named by the saide Commissioners, or by as many of them, as shall be appointed by the saide Commission, of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, wardes, parishes, Townes, and other places, as well within Liberties, franchises, ancient demesne, places exempted, & Sanctuaries, as without, within the Limites of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, and the aforesayde, and other places within the limits of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Baylives, and other like Officers & ministers of every of the sayd Hundreds, Townes, wardes, Lathes, wapentakes, parishes, and other places aforesayd, as in the sayde Commissioners, and every number of them, or unto three or two of them, by their discretion in Division shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of those parties shall be requyre, straitly by the sayde precept charging and commanding the sayd inhabitants, Constables and other Officers aforesayd, to whom such precept shall be so directed, to appeare in their proper persons, before the sayde Commissioners, or such number of them, as they shall deuise themselves, according to the tenour of the sayde Commission, at certayne dayes and places by the sayde Commissioners or any number of them, as is aforesayd, within Cities, Boroughes, or Townes Corporate, or without in any other places, as is aforesayd, by their discretion shall be limited thereunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them, on the partie of the Queenes Maiestie shall be intoynded, touching this Acte, commanding further by the same precept, that hee to whose hands such precepts shall come, shall shew and deliuer the same to the other inhabitants or Officers named in the same precept. And that none of them saye to accomplish the same, vpon paine of fourtie shillings to bee forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayd day and place prefixed and limited in the sayd precept, every of the Commissioners then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto hee was limited, shall appeare in his proper person. And there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the sayde inhabitants and Officers to whome they haue directed their sayde precepts, and which had in commandement then to appeare, by vertue of the sayde precept. And if any person so named make default, vnlesse hee then be letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or if any appearing, refuse to serue in fourme following, then every such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeit

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

forfeit to the Queenes Maietie fourtie shillings, and so at every time appointed by the saide Commissioners, for the same taxation, vnto such time the number of every such persons haue appeared and certified in forme vnder writte, every of them so making default or refusing to so serue, shall forfeit to the Queenes Maietie fourtie shillings. And vpon the same appearance had, they shall be charged before the Commissioners, by all convenient waies and meanes (other then by corporal othe) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of every person, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they shall be charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the said places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte of this saide Subsidie, and of all other things requisite touching the sayde acte, and according to the intent of the same. And thereupon as neere as it may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truly to present and certifie before the saide Commissioners, the names and surnames, and the best and uttermost substance and values of every of them, as well of Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and profits, as of goods, catels, debtes and other things chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealment, loue, fauour, affection, dreade or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of five poundes or more, to bee taxed, extracted and leuied, in forme as hereafter in this present Act shall be limited or appointed. And thereupon the said Commissioners shall openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them, the sayde Rates in this Act mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought & should make their certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof abovesaide, and of all maner of persons, as well of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be borne vnder the Queenes obedience chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions, Goods and Catels of Fraternities, Guilds, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Mysteries, Communalties, and other as is abovesayde, and of persons being in the parties of beyonde the Seas, having goods and Catels, Lands or Tenements within this Realme as is abovesaide, & of all goods being in the custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any other as is abovesaide. By the which information and shewing, the saide persons shoulde haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Act, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same persons shal haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the Statute of the sayde Subsidie, and the maner of the saide certificate to be made in writing, containing the names and surnames

*Commissioners of the  
first*

*the Commission was  
not made in law  
as usually.*



## Anno xxix.

names of every person, and whether he be borne without the Queenes obedience or within, and the best value of every person in every degree, as well of the yearly value of Lands and Tenements and of such like possessions and profits, as the value of Goods & Cattels, Debtes, and every thing to their certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the said Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limite unto the sayde persons, another day and place to appeare before the sayde Commissioners: And charging the said persons, that they in the meane time shall make diligent enquiry by all waies and means of the premises, and then and there every of them upon paine of forfeiture of fortie shillings to the Queenes Maestie, to appeare at the said newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie unto the said Commissioners in writing, according to their sayde charge, and according to the true intent of the said graunt of Subsidie, and as to them in maner aforesaide hath bene declared & shewed by the Commissioners: At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the sayd persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the said certificate, that then every of them so offending, to forfeit to the Queenes Maestie fortie shillings, except there be a reasonable excuse of his default by reason of sicknesse, or otherwise by the othes of two credible persons there witnessen, and of such as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforesaide, the said Commissioners there being, shall take and receive the same certificate, and every part thereof, and the names, values and substance of every person so certified. And if the sayde Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the sayde presenters thereof, and thereupon the sayde Commissioners at the sayde dayes and place by their agreement amongst themselves, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places within the limits of their Commission, by their discretion for their further proceeding to the said assessing of the same subsidie, and thereupon at the sayde day of the sayde certificate as is aforesaide taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffs, or other officers of such hundreds, wapentakes, to wenes or other places aforesaide, as the same Commissioners shall be of, commanding & containing in the said precepts, the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayd certificate, of whom if the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission shall then have bene ment suspect, to be of more greater value or substance in landes, goods, cattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance aforesaide, then upon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesaide, the same Commissioners shall make their

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

their precept or preceptes directed to the Constable, Bailiffes or other officers, commaunding the same Constable, Bailiffes or other officers to whome such precepts shall be directed, to warne such persons whose names shall bee comprised in the sayde preceptes, at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such preceptes, and euery of them, shall personally appeare before the sayde Commissioners, at the same newe prefixed day and place, there to bee examined by all wayes and meanes, (other then by corporall oth) by the sayde Commissioners, of their greatest substance and best value, and of all and euery summes of money owing to them and other whatsoever matter concerning the premisses, or any of them, according to this Act. At which day and place so prefixed, the sayde Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them, as shall bee thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shall cause to bee called the sayde persons whose names shall bee comprised in the sayde precept, as is aforesayde for their examination. And if any of those persons, which shall be warned as is aforesayde, to bee examined, which at any time after the warning and before the prefixed day shall be within such place, where hee may haue knowledge of his sayde appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, unlessse a reasonable cause, or else a reasonable excuse by the othes of two credible persons before the sayde Commissioners, bee truly alleadged for his discharge, that then euery of them so making default, to be tared and charged to the Queenes Maiestie, with and at the double summes of the rate that hee shoulde or ought to haue bene set at, for and after the best value of his landes or substance vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Commissioners shall trauell with euery of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shall be expressed in the sayde precept or precepts, and in whome any belement suspect was or shall be had in fourme aforesaide, by all such waies and meanes as they can (other then by corporall oth) for the better knowledge of their best value, either in hereditaments or possessions, or else in goods or debtes, and thereupon shall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, according to their discretions, to enlarge and encrease the taxation of such person, as they shall so finde by due examination to bee of greater value or substance in landes or goods, then they were presented at. And that euery spirituall person at either of the sayd taxations of the sayde Subsidie, shall bee rated and set, according to the rate abouesaide, of and for euery pounce that the same spirituall person, or any other to his use, hath by discent, bargaine or purchase in fee simple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of peeres, by execution, by ward-

D d. 2.

Ship,

# Anno xxix.

ship, or by copie of Court roll, in anie manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities or hereditamentes, after the true, iust and peerelely value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties subiectes borne within this realme bee charged in forme abouemembred, so that it extende to the peerelely value of twentie shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the sayde Taxours or Assessours, shall not duely behaue themselves in their inquirie, taxation, assessement or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly or partially demean themselves in that behalfe, in such wise that the Commissioners shall by their considerations, deeme them offenders worthie of punishment for not doing their duties therein, that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that Countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretion, either to charge the sayde Assessours upon their corporall othes, for the better seruice aforesayde in that behalfe, or els by their discretions, to take and set upon euery of the sayde assessours for their misdemeanours in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it excede not the summe of tenne poundes, and the same fine or paine at their discretions to estreate into the court of Exchequer, euery which fine so taxed and set, by foure of the sayd Commissioners or more, and being estreated with the scedule and bookes of that limite, shalbe leuied and answered to the Queenes use in like maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as any other summes that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this statute and Act of subsidie, and not in any other wise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Act, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde himselfe grieved with the same presentment, selling or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whome hee shall be called, sessed or taxed, or before two of them, before the same taxation bee certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the sayde Commissioners or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, upon his othe, and other his neighbors by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes abouespecified, and of euery his goodes, cattels and debts abouementioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesayde, the sayde Commissioners or two of them to whome any such complaint shall be made, by their discretion, upon the othe of the sayd person so complaining, may abate, desalke, increale or enlarge the same assessments,

*And if the sayde Taxours or Assessours, shall not duely behaue themselves in their inquirie, taxation, assessement or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly or partially demean themselves in that behalfe, in such wise that the Commissioners shall by their considerations, deeme them offenders worthie of punishment for not doing their duties therein, that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that Countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretion, either to charge the sayde Assessours upon their corporall othes, for the better seruice aforesayde in that behalfe, or els by their discretions, to take and set upon euery of the sayde assessours for their misdemeanours in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it excede not the summe of tenne poundes, and the same fine or paine at their discretions to estreate into the court of Exchequer, euery which fine so taxed and set, by foure of the sayd Commissioners or more, and being estreated with the scedule and bookes of that limite, shalbe leuied and answered to the Queenes use in like maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as any other summes that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this statute and Act of subsidie, and not in any other wise or maner.*

*And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Act, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde himselfe grieved with the same presentment, selling or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whome hee shall be called, sessed or taxed, or before two of them, before the same taxation bee certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the sayde Commissioners or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, upon his othe, and other his neighbors by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes abouespecified, and of euery his goodes, cattels and debts abouementioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesayde, the sayde Commissioners or two of them to whome any such complaint shall be made, by their discretion, upon the othe of the sayd person so complaining, may abate, desalke, increale or enlarge the same assessments.*



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

ments, according as it shall appeare unto them first upon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or enlarged, shall bee by them estreated in forme as hereafter shalthe. And ite bee proued by witnessles or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yere after any such othe made, that the same person so rated and sworne, was of any better or greater value in lands, goodes or other thinges aboue specified, at the time of his sayde othe, then the same person so sworne did declare upon his sayde othe, that then every such person so offending, shall lose and forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie, so much lawfull money of Englande, as hee the same person so sworne was set at or taxed to paie.

*And if he be a Commissioner for the Subsidie, he shall be rated and taxed as the others.*

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that every person to bee rated at the sayde taxation as is aforesayde, shall be rated, taxed and set, and the same on him set, to bee leuied at such place, where hee and his familie at the time of the same presentment to be made, shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where hee then shall be most conuersant, abiding or resident, or shall haue his most resort at the time of the sayde certificate to bee made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shall be rated or taxed for his goodes or landes, but in the Shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Acte, at the time of the same assessing, happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knownen: then he to be set, where he was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profitess of every person, to bee knownen by the examination, certificate or other manner of wise as is aforesayde. And that the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesayde, cause every person so to be set, rated and taxed, according to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, goodes, cattels, and other profitess chargeable by this Acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe of monies according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, might or may be set or taxed.

*And if he be a Commissioner for the Subsidie, he shall be rated and taxed as the others.*

And that every person taxed in any Countie or place other then where he is most resident, or hath his familie in any Countie or place, other then where hee is a Commissioner for the Subsidie, if he bee a Commissioner, upon certificate made to the sayde Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and seales of two Commissioners for this Subsidie, in the same Countie or place where such person is most resident or hath his familie, or where hee is a Commissioner for the taxation and payment of this Subsidie,

*And if he be a Commissioner for the Subsidie, he shall be rated and taxed as the others.*

# Annobxxix. R

testifying such his most resistance, having of familie. And the  
Commissioner, shall be a sufficient discharge for the taxation of  
that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes  
of money upon such persons to set and taxed, save onely the taxa-  
tion made in that Countie or place from which such certificate  
shalbe made as is aforesaide, and for the summe of money upon  
such persons there assessed or taxed. And that such certificate with-  
out any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant  
as well to the Barons and Auditor & Auditors of the said Court  
of Exchequer, as to all and every other officers, to whom the  
allowance thereof shal appertaine, paying for such discharge an  
allowance onely five pence and no more.

*Ita qd re p de  
habe me p p p  
no bno ldr orotra*

Provided alwaies, that every such person which shall be rated  
or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Act,  
for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the yearly be-  
lieve of his landes, tenementes and other reall possessions or pro-  
fitcs, at any of the sayde taxations, shall not after bee set and ta-  
xed for his goods and cattels or other mooveable substance at the  
same taxation, and that hee that shall be set, charged or taxed by  
the same Subsidie for his goodes, cattels and other mooveables  
at any of the sayde taxations, according to the true meaning of  
this act, shall not after bee charged, taxed or chargeable for his  
landes or other reall possessions and profitcs abovesayde, at the  
same taxations or any of them, nor that any person by any taxa-  
tion be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, nor set or taxed at  
severall places by reason of this Act: But if any person happen  
to bee double set, taxed or charged, either in one place or at sever-  
all places, then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged  
with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this  
Acte, any thing conteyned in this present Acte to the contrary  
notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the sayde authority  
this present Parliament, that no person having two manors  
or two places to resort unto, or calling himselfe household servaunt,  
or waiting servaunt to the Queenes Maestie, or other Lady or  
Ladie, Maister or Maistres, bee excludyd upon his saying, from  
the taxes of the sayde Subsidie, in neither of the places where  
hee may be set or taxed, unlesse hee bring a certificate in writing  
from the Commissioners where that hee is so set or taxed in both  
at one place. And if any person that ought to bee set and taxed to  
this present Subsidie, by reason of his remooving or resorting  
to two places, or by reason of his saying that hee els where was  
taxed, or by reason of any Priviledge of his dwelling or abiding  
in any place, not being foreprised in this Act, or otherwise by law  
count or craft, or by any wordes or sayings or otherwise: as if

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

ny that is a Commissioner or Assessor of others happen to escape from the sayd taxations for the payment of this Subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and taxed, according to the true intent of this Act, and that procured by presentment, examination, information or otherwise before the sayde Commissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the Peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: Then every such person that by such meanes or otherwise willingly by count or without just cause, shall happen to escape from the sayde taxations or payments aforesayde, or any of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shall be charged upon the knowledge and proove thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to have bene set and taxed at by vertue of this Act. And the same double value, to be leuied, gathered and paide, of his goods and Chattels, Landes and Tenements, towards the sayde Subsidie, and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Justices and Commissioners, before whom he shal be convicted for his offence and deceit in that behalf.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commissioners in every Commission, which shall bee or inhabit in any Countie or place within the limittes of their Commission, or the more part of them, shal haue full power and authoritie by this Act, to set, tare and sell every other Commissioner joined with them in every such Commission, and the saide Commissioners within every division shall also assesse every Assessor within their division, for his or their Goodes, Landes and other the premises as is abovesayde: By the which sayde Commission the sayde Commissioners to whome it shall appertain, shall indifferently set, tare and assesse themselves and the sayde Assessors, and that as well the summes upon every of the sayde Commissioners and Assessors so setted, rated and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the presenters, as is abovesayde, shall be written, certified, set & estreated, and the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitantes of that partes, within the limittes of the same Commission and division, so to bee gathered and leuied, in like manner as it ought or shoulde have bene, if the sayde Commissioners had not bene in the sayd Commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and every estate above, shall be charged with their freeholde and value as is aforesaid, by the Chancellor or Lord keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the high Treasurer of Englande for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maesties authoritie or commandement shall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the saide severall payments of the



# Anno xxix. Reg.

the said subsidy after the forme of the said grant according to the taxation aforesaid. And the summe of and upon them to be let and tared, in the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered and certified as dates & places aboute specified, by the Lord Chancellor, or Keeper of the great seale, and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such persons as therunto shalbe named, as is aforesaid.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that after the tares & assesses of the said summes upon & by the said assessing & certificate as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe therunto appoynted, & haue authority by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shal with al speede, & without delay by their writing, estreat the said tare thereof, vnder the seales & signes manueel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted at the least. And the same shal deliuer vnto sufficient and substantial inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffs & other officers ioyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places aforesaid within their limits, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the said Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties shal require, as wel the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money tared and set, of and upon every person as well man as woman chargeable to this Act, householders & all other inhabitantes and dwellers within the saide Parishes, Townes & places contributorie to this Act of Subsidie. By authority of which writing and estreat so deliuered, the saide officers and other persons so named and deputied, severally shal haue full power and authority by vertue of this Act, immediately after the deliuerie of the said writing or estreat, to demand, leuie and gather of every person therein specified, the summe and summes in the same writing or estreat comprised: And for non payment thereof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde by their goods & cattels, and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight daies, at the costes & charges of the owner thereof. And if the said owner do not paye such summe of money as shalbe tared by authority of this Act within the same eight daies, then the same distresse to be appraised by four, three or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the Constable or other Collectors for the payment of the sayd money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale & keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediately restored to the owner of the same distresse, which saide Officers and other persons so deputied to aske, take, gather and leuie the saide summes, shall and were and bee charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limited to be gathered, leuied and comprised in the saide writing

*How much of the  
the said subsidy  
is paid*

*Supp*

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

writing or estreate so to them as is aforesayde deliuered, to the vse of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maestie, and her heires and successors, and the sayde summe in that writing or estreate comprised, to paie vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnder written, therunto to be named and deputed, and the same inhabitants & officers so gathering & same particular summones, for their Collection thereof, shall reteine for euerie twentie shillings so by them receiued and paid, two pence. And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to bee made, to the high Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the saide authoritie, that the sayde Commissioners or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and businesse of the sayde Commission, shall for euery of the sayde payments of the sayde Subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditamentes in their owne right, of the cleare yeerely value of fourtie poundes, or goodes to the value of four hundred poundes at the least, as hee shall bee tared in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the sayde limites, and for want of such so assessed, then those to be appointed Collectors that then shall bee sufficient, and rated and tared in the Subsidie booke in landes or goodes neereft to the values aforesayde, as by their discretions shall bee thought good, in Shyres, Rydings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, as well within places priuiledged as without, not being foreprised within this Acte to be high Collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayde summones set, and leuiable within the precinct, limittes and boundes where they shall bee so limited and appoynted to bee hygh Collectors. And to euery of the sayde collectors so seuerally named, the sayde Commissioners or two of them at the least, with all speede and without delaie after the sayde whole summe of any payment of the sayde Subsidie bee sette by all the limittes of the same their Commission, or in such limittes as the high collectors shall bee so seuerally assigned: shall vnder their seales and signe manuell, deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuie the sayde particular summones and the summones of euery Hundred, wapentake, Towne and other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreate so first thereof made and deliuered as is aforesayde. And the Collectors so to bee assigned, shall bee charged to and were the whole summe comprised in the sayde estreate limited to his collection as is aforesayde.

providet

for the Subsidie

# Anno xxix.

Provided alwaies and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid,  
 þ the said Commissioners, hauing authoritie by this Act to name  
 and nominate the sayde high Collectors of the sayde Subsidie,  
 shall immediately vpon the nomination and election take by au-  
 thoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient recognizances or  
 obligations, without any fee or rewarde to be payde therefore, of  
 euery person so by them to be named, to be high collector, to be  
 bounde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the  
 summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made vpon such  
 condition, that is to say, for the collection of the said first payment  
 of the sayde Subsidie: That if the sayde Collector, his heires or  
 executors doe truly content and paie to the vse of the Queenes  
 Maiestie, her heires or successours, in the receipt of the sayd Ex-  
 chequer, at or before the saide twelfth day of februarie next en-  
 suing, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appoin-  
 ted to his collection, as hee shall collect and gather, and content  
 and paie the residue of his collection and charge within one mo-  
 neth next after such time as hee hath gathered and collected the  
 same residue, that then the sayde recognizances or obligations  
 to bee boyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. And for  
 the collection of the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, vpon  
 condition that if the sayde Collector, his heires or Executors doe  
 truly content and paie to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her  
 heires or successours, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before  
 the sayde twelfth day of februarie, which shall be in the yere of  
 our Lorde God, one thousand five hundred fourescore and eight,  
 so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appoynted to  
 his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay  
 the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next  
 after such time as hee hath gathered and collected the same resi-  
 due, that then the sayd recognizances or obligations to be boide,  
 or els to stand in full strength and vertue, which sayd seuerall re-  
 cognizances or obligations so taken, the sayde Commissioners  
 shall seuerally certifie & deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Ex-  
 chequer, with the seueral certificates of the said taxations & rates  
 of the payment of the saide Subsidie, at & by the time to them pre-  
 scribed & appointed by this Act, for the certificat of the said seueral  
 taxations of the saide Subsidie, vpon paine of forfaiture of ten  
 poundes to the Queenes Maiestie for euery recognizance or ob-  
 ligation not certified. And that euery such Collector so elected, na-  
 med and chosen vpon request to him made, shall knowlege and  
 make the said recognizance or obligation vpon paine & forfaiture  
 of twentie poundes to þ Queenes Maiestie for the refusal therof.  
 And that the Treasurer & Barons of the Exchequer for the time  
 being, vpon payment of the saide seuerall collections of the sayde  
 Subsidie,



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Subsidie, at the daies and times herein limited for the payment thereof, shall cancell and deliuer the recognizances or obligations for the payment thereof, to the Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paid for the same to any person. And every Collector so deputed, hauing the said estreate in parchment as is aforesaid, shall haue authoritie by this Acte to appoint daies and places within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the saide Subsidie, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwise to all the Constables or other persons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Parishes, townes or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the saide particular collection of euery summe, as to them shal appertaine. And if at the same day and place so limited and prescribed by the said hie collector, the said constable, officers, or other persons, or inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the said particular collection assigned and appointed within such Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place, doe not paie vnto the said hie collectors the summe within their seuerall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due and comprised in the sayd estreate thereof to them deliuered by the saide Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence for euery pound for the saide particular collection as is aforesaid, alwaies thereof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it shalbe lawfull to the said high collectors and euery of them, & to their assignes, to distreine euery of the said constables, officers and other inhabitants, for their saide seuerall and particular collection of the said summes comprised in the sayd estreate and writing thereof, to them and euery of them as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shal happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpaide; by the goods and cattels of euery of them so being behinde, and the distresse so taken to be kept, appraised and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being behinde and vnpaide: And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the sayd distresse (if any be) to be restozed and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Provided alwaies and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, & no person or persons shalbe nominated or appointed to be a high Collector or Collectors for the seconde payment of any fifteenth, Tenth or Subsidie, graunted by this Acte, which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the first payment of any part of the same fifteenth, Tenth, or Subsidie, vntillem such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed high Collector or Collectors for the said second payment, doe first shewe forth before

before him or them by whom he shall be nominated and appointed his (quicus est) for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, upon paine of one hundred poundes to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Acte.

Provided alwaies, that no person inhabiting in any Citty, Borough, or Towne corporate, shall be compelled to be any assessor, or collector of or for any part of the said Subsidie in any place or places out of the sayde Citty, Borough or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the sayde authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitantes or officer, or whatsoever person or persons, charged to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of the said Subsidie, by any manner of meanes according to this Act, or any person or persons for themselves, or as keeper, garrison, deputie, factor or attorney, or for any other person or persons of any goods and cattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the same asselling to bee paid, being out of this Realme, or in any other partes not knowen, or of and for the goods and cattels of any other person or persons of any Corporation, Fraternity, Guild, or other whatsoever Communitie, being corporate or not corporate, and all persons having in their rule, governance and custodie, any goods or cattels at the time of the said asselling, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule, governance or custodie of any goods or cattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Communitie, Fraternity, Guild, or Whiterie, or any such other like, or as factor, Deputie or Attorney, or for any person, shall be taxed, rated, valued and set to any summe or summes by reason of this Acte, and after the taxation or asselling vpon any such person or persons as shall be charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where hee was so taxed and set, or his goods or cattels be removed, or in such priue and couert maner kept, as the said person or persons charged with the same by estreats or other writings from the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the said Commission as is aforesaid, cannot may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same estreats, by distresse within the limittes of their commission as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the said payments, before the time limited to the high Collector for his payment to be made in the Queenes Whiteries receipt, then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the othe or examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with, and for the receipt and collection of the same, be

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

fore the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as by the saide  
Commission shall be thereto appointed, where such person or  
persons or other as is aforesaid, their goods and cattels were let  
and tared. And upon plaine certificate thereof made in the  
Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, as  
well of the dwelling place, names and summes of the saide per-  
sons of whom the saide summes cannot be leued and had, as of  
aforesaid, then as well the Constables and other inhabitants ap-  
pointed for the said particular collection against the High Collec-  
tor, as the High Collector upon his account and other the said  
Exchequer to be discharged thereof. And processe to be made for  
the Dueenes Maiestie out of the said Exchequer, by the discre-  
tion of the Barons of the saide Exchequer, against such person, his  
heires or executors, so being behinde with his payment. And once  
that, the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of  
the premises shall be made in forme aforesaid, from time to time  
shall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or pre-  
cepts vnto the said person or persons charged with any summe or  
for any such person and persons or other as is aforesaid,  
or to any Sherriffe, Steward, Bailiffe, or other whatsoener Of-  
ficer, minister, person or persons of such place or places, where  
any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall  
haue Landes and Tenements or other hereditaments, or real  
possessions, goods and cattels, whereby any such person or per-  
sons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other ha-  
ving the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, cattels,  
landes or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or  
may by this Act lawfully be distreined or taken for the same, had  
and shall haue goods, cattels, landes, tenements or other posses-  
sions, whereof such summe or summes which by any such person  
or persons may or ought to be leued, be it within the limittes of  
such Commission, where such person or persons was or were tared  
ed, or without in any place within this Realme of Englande,  
Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches  
or territories, by which precept, as well such person or persons shall  
be charged to leue such money as the officer of the place or places  
where such distresse may be taken, shall haue full power and au-  
thoritie to distraine euery such person indebted, charged or chat-  
geable by this Act, or his executors or administratours of his  
goods and cattels, his Guardians, Factors, Deputies, Leasiers,  
farmers and Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or  
out of whose landes any such person should haue fee, rent, annui-  
tie or other profite, or which at the time of the said assessing, shall  
haue goods or cattels, or any other thing moueable of any such  
person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the



distresses to take, cause to be kept, appraised & sold in like manner & forme as is also said, for the distress to be taken by such persons to be taken to the layd subsidy, & being sufficient to distress him the limits of the Collectors, inhabitants or other Officers charged with or for the layd summes to upon them to be taken. And if any such distress for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the layd persons charged & assigned to lettie the same, the persons so charged for & levy of any such summes by distress, shall perforce & take of the same distress, for the labour of every person going for the execution thereof, for every mile that any such person so labourerth for the same, two pence. And every farmer, servant, Gardian, factor or other whatsoever person, being distressed, or other wise charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Acte, shall be of such summe be summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliverie of such goods and cattels as he that is so distressed, had in his custody or governance, against him or them that shall be so taken and set, any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoever matter to the contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distressed, have no Lands or tenements sufficient, whereby he or his Tenants and farmers may be distressed, or have aliened, eloyed or hidde his goods & cattels, whereby he should or might be distressed, in such manner that such goods & cattels should not be known or found, so that the summe of or by him to be payde in the said fourme, shall not be conveniently leuied, then upon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayde Commission shall be thereunto appointed, where such person or persons was taken and set by the othes of him or them that shall be charged with the levie and payment of that summe or summes: the same Commissioners shall make a precept in such manner as is foresaide, for to attache, take and arrest the body of such person or persons, that ought to pay the said summes, and by this Act shall be charged with and for the said summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the Shire or other place, where any such person or persons shall be taken and attached, there to remaine without baille or mainpence, until he hath payde the said summe or summes: that such person or persons or for any other by this Acte, shall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and also for the fees of every such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept, twentie pence: And that every Officer unto whome such precept shall be directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the same upon every person so being indebted, upon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for every

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

every default in that behalfe, twentie shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to goe at large, by letting to baile, or other wise to depart out of his prison, before he haue payd his said debt, & the said twentie pence for the said arrest, vpon paine to forfeite to the Quenees Maiestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the said person so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the said twentie pence for the fees: And the procs and remedie in like sort shalbe graunted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, at like information of every person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the said Subsidie, and not thereof payde, but wilfully withdrauen, nor the same lovable within six limits where such persons were therein taxed: And if the summe or summes being behinde due payde by any person or persons as is aforesaid, be leuied & gathered by force of the said procs to be made by the said Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons to whom the said summe or summes of money, by procs of the said Commissioners to be made as is aforesaid, be committed to prison in any the aforesaid, that then the said Commissioners, which shall be named such vice, shall make certificate thereof in the said Exchequer of that shall be done in the premises, in the terme next following after such summe or summes of money, to be due behinde, shalbe leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison: And if it happen any of the said Collectors to be assigned, or any Sheriffs, Escheviers, Constables, & Bedborough, Burgholder, Bayliffe, or any other officer or minister, or other whatsoever person or persons, to violate the said Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the said Commissioners, for execution of the said Commission, or if any of the officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall appertaine & belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable committing demerit, without any request touching the premises, or other default in any apparance in collection to make, or if any person being subject not to be indifferently taxed as he is bound, but refuse to be examined according to the charge of this Act: And if the said Commissioners, or any many of them as shall be thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or shall not appeare before the said Commissioners, upon warning lawfully made, or shall make resistance or refusal upon any behalf to be examined, or any person or persons of the said Subsidie, by defaulting in any behalf to be examined, or other contrary to this Act, or committed any offence against or other

whatsoever wilful not doing or misdoing contrary to the tenor of this Acte or graunt: The same Commissioners, and every member of them above remembred or two of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanors had, by information or examination, shall & may set upon every such offender for every such offence in the name of a fine, by the same offender to be forfeited, fourtie shillings, or under, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners & every member of them or two of them at the least, shall have authoritie by this present Act, to punish every such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine and to bee deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them convenient, the said fines if any such be, to be certified by the said Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties said Exchequer, there to be lent and payed by the Collectours of that parties for the said Subsidie, returned into the said Exchequer, to bee there with charged with the payment of the said Subsidie, in such manner as if the said fines had bene let and layed upon the said offenders for the said Subsidie.

And it is also enacted by the said authoritie of this present Parliament, that every of the said high Collectours, which shall account for any part of the said Subsidie in the said Exchequer upon their severall accounts to be returned, shall be allowed at every of the said payments of the said Subsidie, for every pound committed to his collection, whereof any such Collectour shall be charged and receive account, five pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of every pound thereof for such person as then hath the particular collection of the Townes and other places as is foresayde, specified in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of every pound thereof every of the said chief Collectours or their accountants to receive to their owne use, for their hire and charge in and about the premises, & two pence of every pound residue, to be deliuered, allowed and payed, by the said Collectour, so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take upon them the busynesse and labour for and about the premises: that is to say, Every Collectour or separate Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for the said Subsidie where the said Collectours or Collectours had then collection, for the expences for the busynesse of their charges writing the said preceptes and extraction of the said collections, the same last two pence of every pound to be divided amongst the said Commissioners having regard to their labour and busynesse taken by them and their said Clarks in and about the premises, for which part for the said Commissioners appertaining the said Commissioners, they, they, they, they



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

three or two, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, & every of them, jointly and severally, for his and their saide part, may have his remedie against the said Collectour, or Collectours, which thereof bene or might have bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant shall not wage his lawe, neither protection, neither injunction or essopne shall bee allowed: And that no person now being of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall be named or assigned to bee any Collectour or Subcollectour or Presentour of the saide Subsidie, or of any part thereof, nor no Commissioners shall bee compelled to make any presentment or certificate other then in the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, of, for or concerning the saide Subsidie, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewise that no other person that shall be named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidie, be or shall bee assigned or named head Collectours of any of the payments of the saide Subsidie, neither of any part thereof. And that every such person or persons which shall bee named and appointed as is aforesayde, to bee head Collectours of and for the first payment of this Subsidie, shall not bee compelled to bee Collectour for the second payment of the saide Subsidie, nor for any part thereof. And the saide Collectours which shall bee assigned for the collection of the said Subsidie, or for any part thereof, and every of them, be and shall bee acquitted and discharged of all manner fees, Rewardes, and of every other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accounts, or any thing concerning the same to bee asked. And that if any person receive or take any fees, Rewards or pleasures, of any such accountant, or be any unnecessary delay in their account, that then hee shall forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie for every pennie or value of every pennie or pennie worth so taken, five shillings, and five poundes to the partie grieved, for every such delaye, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessing of the saide Subsidie, (as is aforesayde) had or made, and the said extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the Collectour in manner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: the saide Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Acte within the limits of their Commission, by their agreements shall haue meeting together, at which meeting every of the said Commissioners, which then shal haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the saide Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient deputie, truly certifie and bring forth vnto the saide Commissioners named in the said Commission, the certificate and presentment

sentiment made before him and such other Commissioners as  
were limited with him in one limit, so that the same certificate  
may be accounted and call with the other certificates of the other  
limits within the same Commission, and then the said Commis-  
sioners and every number of them, understood at the least as he  
foresayd, if any be in life, or their executors or administrators of  
their goods, if they then be dead, shall jointly and severally as they  
were limited within their limits, under their Seales, by their  
discretion make one or severall writings indented, containing in  
it, as well the names of the said Collectours by the Commissioners,  
for such collection and accounts in the Exchequer, and payment  
in the same receipt, devised and assigned, as the grosse and sever-  
all summes written unto every such Collectours to receive the  
said Subsidie, and also all fines, amerciaments, and other law-  
full fees, if any such by reason of this Act happen to be within the  
precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the  
Queenes Majesties said Exchequer, by the said Commissioners.  
In which writing or writings indented so to be certified, shall be  
plainly declared and expressed the whole and entier summe of  
summes of the said Subsidie, severally limited to the collection of  
the sayde Collectours severally devised and assigned to the col-  
lection of the said summes. So that none of the sayde Collectours  
so certified in the said Exchequer, shall be compelled there to ac-  
count or to be charged, but onely to and for the summes limited  
to his collection, and not to or for any summe, limited to the col-  
lection of his fellow: But every of them shall be severally charged  
for their part limited to their collection. And if the said Commis-  
sioners joyned in one Commission amongst themselves, in that  
matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not ready, or refuse to  
make certificat with other of the same Commissioners, that then  
the said Commissioners may make severall Indentures in forme  
foresayde of their severall limits or separations of Collectours  
within the limits of their Commission, upon & in the Hundreds,  
wards, wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes or such other like Divi-  
sions, within their said severall limits of their Commission, as the  
places there shall require to be severed and divided, and as to the  
same Commissioners shall seeme good to make divisions of their  
limits or collections, for the severall charges of the same Collec-  
tors, so that alway one Collectour shall be charged and account for  
his part to him to be limited onely by himselfe, and not for any  
summe limited to the part of any of his fellowes: And the char-  
ges of every of the Collectours to be set and certified severally up-  
on them. And every such Collectour upon his account and pay-  
ment of the summe of money limited within his collection, to be  
severally by himselfe acquitted & discharged in the said Exchequer,  
without

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

without paying any manner fees or rewards to any person or persons for the same, by paine and penaltie last abovesayde; and not to be changed for any portion of any other Collectour. And if any Commissioner after he hath taken Certificat of them that as is abovesayde shall be before any such Commissioners examined and the summes rated and set, and the bookes & writings thereof being in his hands; or if any Collectour or other person charged with any receipt of any part of the sayd Subsidie; or any other person taxed or other wise by this Act charged with and for any payell of the sayd Subsidie; or with any other fine, amercement, penaltie, or other forfeiture happen to die before the Commissioners, Collectours, or other whatsoever person or persons, have executed, accomplished, satisfied or sufficiently discharged that which to every such person shall appertaine or belong to be according to this Act: Then the executors and heires of every such person, and all other seized of any Lands and Tenements; that any such person being charged by this Act, & decessing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his heire onely, had of estate of inheritance at the time that any such person was named Commissioner, Collectour or other wise charged with or for any manner of thing to be done, satisfied or payde by reason of this Act, and all those that have in their possessions or hands, any Goods, Cattle, Leases or other things that were to any such person or persons, at the time of his death, or any Lands or Tenements, that were the same persons at the time hee was as is abovesayde charged by this Act, shall be by the same compelled, and charged to doe, and accomplish in every case, as the same person so being charged should have done, or might have bin compelled to doe, if he had bin in plaine life, after such rate of the Lands & Goods of the sayd Commissioner or Collectour, as þ partie shal have in his hands. And if the said Commissioners for causes reasonable them moving, shall thinke it not convenient to ioyne in one certificate as is abovesaid, then the said person or persons, that shal first ioyne together, or he that shall first certifie the sayd writing indented as is abovesayde, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shall be there then to be certified, with division of the Hundreds, wapentakes, wards, tithings and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations & divisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, as well of & for the sayd Subsidie taxed or set, of or within the sayde Hundreds, wards, wapentakes, or other places to him or them divided or assigned, that shal so certifie the sayd first writing, as of & fines, amercements, penalties & other forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same limits, where-  
of



of the same writings shalbe certified. And after such writings indented, which as is aforesaid shalbe certified, and not contented in it the whole and full summes, set and taxed within the limits of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the said Subsidie, shall certifie into the said Exchequer, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforesaid, the grosse and severall summes, set and taxed within the places to them limited, for the said Subsidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes and other places to them assigned, or els by their said writings indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the said Subsidie, fines, amerciaments and other forfeitures, growing or let by reason of the causes of their lets, or of their not certifying as is aforesaid, or els in default thereof, pence to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties said Exchequer, against the said Commissioners, and every of them, not making certificate as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasourer and Barons of the said Exchequer.

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martin called Stamford Baron, in the suburbs of the Borough & Towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called Wellandes, which hereafter shall be contributorie to the payment of this present Subsidie, graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, shall be assessed, rated and taxed for this time, by such Commissioners which shall be appointed for the taxing, rating and selling of the Subsidie within the Countie of Lincolne, and shall be for this time contributorie, and pay the said Subsidie to the Collectour or Collectours which shall bee assigned and appointed, for the leuying & gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesles of the said Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and every person & persons having Mannors, Lands, Tenements and other Hereditaments chargeable to the payment of the Subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, and also having spirituall possessions chargeable to her said Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Clergie of this Realme in their convocation, and over this, having substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this said Acte, that then if any of the said person or persons bee hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the said Mannors, Landes and Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged and taxed for his and their goods

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

goods and cattels, that then be or they shall be ones charged by  
vertue of this Act, for his and their said Mannors, Lands, Tene-  
ments, Hereditaments and partiall possessions, or shels for his  
said goods, a cattels, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes  
Majestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for a-  
ny of them: Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in  
any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this grant of Subsidie by any thing  
therein contained, in any wise extende not to charge the inhabi-  
tants dwelling in Irelande, Iernesey & Garnesey, or any of the,  
or for or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other  
possessions, goods, cattels or other movable substance, which  
the said inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their use have,  
within Irelande, Iernesey and Garnesey, or any of them, or of,  
for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the said inha-  
bitants or dwellers have of the Queenes Majestie, for their at-  
tendance and doing service to our Sovereignie Ladie in Ire-  
lande, Iernesey and Garnesey, or in any of them: Any thing in  
this present Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this present Acte of Subsidie, in any thing  
therein contained, extende to any of the English inhabitants or  
residents in any of the Countiees of Northumberlande, Cumber-  
lande, Westmerlande, the Countie of Barwicke, the Countie of  
Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or to a-  
ny of them, or for or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tene-  
ments or other possessions, goods, cattels or other movable sub-  
stance, which the same English inhabitants or dwellers, or any  
other to their use, have within the said Countiees of Northum-  
berlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, of the Countie of Bar-  
wicke, the Countie of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishopricke  
of Durham, for any of them, or of, or for or concerning any fees or  
wages, which any of the said English inhabitants or dwellers  
have of the Queenes Majestie, for their attendance or doing ser-  
vice to the Queenes Majestie, for or within the said Countiees of  
Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Countie of  
Barwicke, the Countie of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bisho-  
prie of Durham, for any of them, or for the said taxing, levying,  
gathering or paying, but that the English inhabitants and  
residents, and others of them of the said Countiees, Bishopricke and  
Countie, and others of them, shall be free from the said Subsidie  
and every part thereof, for the said Mannors, Lands, Tene-  
ments, goods, movable goods and cattels, which are being in the  
said Countiees, Bishopricke and Countie, or any of them, directly  
or indirectly, or by any other way, in this present Acte before re-  
hearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

enjoyment

Provided

*By the King's Majesty  
in the first year of the  
reign of Elizabeth the first*

*By the Queen's Majesty  
in the first year of the  
reign of Elizabeth the first*

*By the King's Majesty  
in the first year of the  
reign of Elizabeth the first*

# Anno xxix.

Provided also, that all letters patents granted by the underwritten Majesty, or any of her most noble progenitors, to any Cities, Boroughs, or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of liberties, privileges or exemptions from the burden and charge of any such grantees of subsidies, which be at this present time in force and haileable, shall remaine good and effectual to the layde Cities, Boroughs and Townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the said corporations, shall upon the great and weighty consideration of the graunt abovesaide, bee for this graunt charged and contributory, in like manner, forme and sort, as other Cities, Boroughs and Townes, which be not in any wise privileged, but by this Act charged, are to be charged to the said Majesty.

Provided always, and bee it enacted by the authority abovesaide, that no Dympnt or Infant, within the age of xiiij. years, borne within any of the Quenes Majesties Dominions, shall be charged to any payment of this Subsidie, for his or her goods and cattels to him or her left or bequeathed, anything in this Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to the goods or landes of any Colledge, Hall or Hall within the universities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Bishop Becon, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Eaton, nor to any of the lands, tenements or revenues, only assigned or appointed for the sustentation and living of the poore knights founded in the Colledge of Wynton by our late Sovereignes Lorde King Henry the eighth, nor to the goods or cattels of the said knights, nor any of them, or to the goods or landes of any common free Grammar Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Bishop, Schoolemaster or Scholler, or any Graduate resident or repairing for studie without fraude or covise within any of the said universities and Colledges, or Houses of Cambridge and Oxforde, or Suburges of the same, or to any of them, be any their servants daily attending upon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Stewards men, or servants belonging to any of the said universities, Colledges, Halls or Houses, and dwelling and residing within the said universities and either of them, or within either of the said Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and the Suburges of the same, without fraude or covise, or to the goods and landes of any Hospital, or of any other house, prepared and used for the sustentation and living of poore people. Anything in this Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Enacted by the said Majesty.

*Some of humbros  
pabulos ut fra  
be.*

*Prophecy*

*Two or three*

*De phobro et  
Amasro 3/2*

the  
h  
d  
w  
ber  
the  
s  
and  
e  
lon  
w  
w  
f  
ter  
all  
sen  
par  
of  
the  
Er  
for  
gra  
ten  
dis  
ma  
f  
s  
ad  
all  
wi  
ner  
D  
all  
or



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Provided also, that the saide graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein contained, do not in any wise extend or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to any the inhabitantes or resiants at this present time dwelling within the five portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the same five portes, or to any of the same five portes, but that the inhabitants or resiants in the sayd five portes corporated, and their members, be and shall be, of and from the sayd graunt and payment of the said Subsidie, and every part thereof, and onely during their resiance there, and no longer, clearly discharged and acquitted, any matter or whatsoever thing in this present Acte had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

*Amigne post*

Provided also that the sayde graunt of Subsidie and two fifteenes and Tenthes, do not in any wise extende or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the English inhabitants or resiants at this present time within the liberties of Romney marthe, of or for any part of the sayde summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the sayde English inhabitantes now there resiants, or any of them to be tared, set, asked, leuyed or payed, but that the sayde English inhabitants, and now resiants of Romney Marthe aforesayde, and every of them be and shall be, of and from the sayde graunt and payment of the sayd Subsidie and two fifteenes and tenthes, during their resiance there, & no longer, acquitted and discharged, any matter or whatsoever thing in this present Acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

*Amigne post*

Provided neuerthelesse, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any alien or stranger borne, denizen or not denizen, & dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of England, shall assigne or conuey over vnto any his or their child or childre borne within this said Realme of England, any his or their lands, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of her sayd subsidie of or for the same, that the all & every such child or children so being seised of any such lands or tenements, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the sayd subsidie for the same lands, tenements, goods and cattails, at the said rates and values as Aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.

Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

Regina Elizabetha.

*[The text in this block is mirrored bleed-through from the reverse side of the page and is largely illegible due to its orientation.]*

1. The first is the *Book of the Law*, which contains the laws of God given to Moses on Mount Sinai. It is the foundation of the Jewish religion and is considered the most sacred of all books.

and certain of the said rates and duties as to  
 the said duties, certain or not, and  
 the said limited and  
 limited to pay

Printed at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

## An Acte for the Queenes

*Maiesties most gracions generall*

and free Pardon.



**H**E Queenes most excellent Maiestie, weighing with her selfe howe many wayes her loving & obedient subiectes haue from time to time declared and shewed their duetifull affection towarde her Highnesse: And vnderstanding into howe many daungers sundrie of her loving subiectes haue fallen, through the breach of her highnes lawes and Statutes, from which they can in no wise bee freed, but by

her Maiesties great mercie: And considering that mercie doeth appertaine vnto her Princely estate, sometimes to be distributed as well as iustice: Her Maiestie (the rather trusting that there by her subiectes will be moued from hencefoorth to endeavour themselves to liue in obedience, and to obserue her lawes) hath of her mercifull inclination thought it conuenient, to graunt and giue vnto her said loving subiectes, a generall, free, and beneficiall pardon, and thereby to deliuer her saide subiectes from the dangers, penalties and forfeitures, wherewith they nowe stande charged or chargeable, and which they haue fallen into, by reason of their manifold offences, disobedience & contempes.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and fourme following: That is to say, that all and euery the said subiectes, as well Spirituall as Temporall of this her Highnesse Realme of England, Wales, the Isles of Iernesey and Gernesey, and the Towne of Barwicke, the heires, successors, executors and administrators of them and euery of them, and all and singular bodyes in any manner of wise corporated, Cities, Borowghes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets and Tithings, and euery of them, and the successor & successors of euery of them, shall be by the authoritie of this present Parliament acquitted, pardoned, released & discharged against the Queenes Maiestie,



her heires and successors, & euery of them, of all maner of Treasons, felonies, offences, contempts, trespasses, entries, wrongs, deteits, misdemeanours, forfeitures, penalties and summes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, causes, quarrels, suites, iudgements and executions in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor forepysed, which may be or can bee by her Highnesse in any wise or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the last day of September last past, and in the eight and twentieth yere of her most gracious reigne, to euery or any of her sayde subiectes, bodies corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Towns, villages and Tythings, or any of them.

And also the Queenes Highnesse is contented, that it bee enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free Pardon shall bee as good and effectuell in the lawe to euery of her said subiectes, bodies corporate, & others before rehearsed, in, for and against all things which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted and forepysed, as the same Pardon should haue bene, if al offences, contempts, forfeitures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, & all other things not hereafter in this Act excepted and forepysed, had bene particularly, singularly, specially and plainly named, rehearsed & specified, & also pardoned by proper & expresse wordes and names in their kinds, natures & qualities, by words and termes therunto requisite to haue bene put in and expresse in this present Act of free Pardon: And that her said subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executoirs or administratoirs of any of them, nor of the said bodies corporate and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them bee, nor shalbe sued, bered or inquieted in their bodies, goods, cattels, landes or tenements, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfeiture, trespass, offence, or any other thing suffered, done or committed before the said last day of September against her highnesse, her crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but onely for such matters, causes and offences as bee rehearsed, mentioned or in some wise touched in the exception of this present Act hereafter mentioned to bee forepysed and excepted, and for none other, any statute or statutes, lawes, customes or blages heretofore had, made or made to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And the Queenes highnesse of her bounteous liberality, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, graunteth & freely giveth to euery of her said subiects, & to euery of the said bodies corporate and other before rehearsed, & euery of them, all goods, chatteles, debts, fines, illues, profits, amerciements, forfeitures & summes

*ought doe p do,*  
*v luno Septu 68.*

*Don't al offend but*  
*lure for future & d*  
*vms de m m p*

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

of money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnesse doe or should belong or appertaine by reason of any offence, contempt, trespass, entrie, misdemeanour, matter, cause or quarrell done or committed by them or any of them before & said last day of September, which be not hereafter in this present Act forepysed and excepted.

And be it enacted neuerthelesse, that all grauntes thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as haue so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesayde: and all executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such forfeiture thereof committed or made, shall be of such force and effect, as if no such forfeiture thereof had bene had or made, & of no other: The same forfeiture, or any thing before in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and euery the Queenes sayd subiectes, and all and singular bodiees corporate and others before rehearsed, may by him or themselfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Attourney or Attourneyes, according to the Lawes of this Realme pleade and minister this present Acte of free Pardon for his or their discharge, of and for euery thing that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned, discharged, given or graunted, without any fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writing or entrie of the iudgements, or other cause concerning such plea, writing or entrie, but onely xvi. d. to be payde to the Officer or Clarke that shall enter such Plea, matter or iudgement for the parties discharged in that behalfe, any Law, Statute, vsage or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highnes is contented & pleased, that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that her said free Pardon by the general words, clauses & sentences before rehearsed, shall be reputed, deemed, aduodged, expounded, allowed & taken in all maner of Courts of her Highnes & else where, most beneficially and auailably to all & singular her sayde Subjects, bodiees corporate & others before rehearsed, & to euery of them in al things not in this present Act excepted or forepysed, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delate whatsoeuer it shall be, to be made, pleaded, objected or alledged by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heires or successors, or by her or any of their generall Attourney or Attourneyes, or by any person or persons for her Highnes, or any of her heires or successors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnes Courts commonly called the Kings Bench, Chancerie & Commonplace, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her Highnes Courts within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present

*Commons for good*

*for the King's use*

*for the King's use*

# Anno xxix.

*present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any manner of writs, process, Summons or other Precepts, whereby any of the said subjects, or any of the said bodies corporate, or others before rehearsed, or any of them shall be in any wise arrested, attached, distrained, summoned or otherwise vexed, inquieted or grieved in his or their bodies, lands, tenementes, goods or cat-*

present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any manner of writs, process, Summons or other Precepts, whereby any of the said subjects, or any of the said bodies corporate, or others before rehearsed, or any of them shall be in any wise arrested, attached, distrained, summoned or otherwise vexed, inquieted or grieved in his or their bodies, lands, tenementes, goods or cat-  
tels, or in any of them, for or because of any manner of thing pardon-  
ed or discharged by vertue of this Act of free Pardon. And if any  
Sheriffe or Escheator, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any  
Bailife or other Officer whatsoeuer, by colour of his or their of-  
fice or otherwise, after the sayde last day of this present Session of  
Parliament, doe lette, receiue, take or withholde of or from any  
person or persons any thing pardoned or discharged by this Act,  
that then euery such person so offending, & thereof lawfully con-  
uicted or condemned by any sufficient testimonie, withelle or  
prooffe, shall peelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so  
grieved or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, besides  
all costes of the suite: and shall also for feite & lose to the Queenes  
Majestie, for euery such default, ten poundes: And neuerthelesse,  
al and singular such writs, process & precepts so to be made, for or  
vpon any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present  
Acte of free Pardon, shall be utterly boide, and of none effect.

*treble Damages  
to be paid  
to the Queenes  
Majestie  
for every such  
default*

*Treasons against  
the King*

Except and alwayes excepted out of this generall and free  
Pardon, all and all manner of high Treasons and other offences  
committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes  
most royall person, and all conspiracies and confederacies traitte-  
rously had, committed or done by any person or persons against  
the Queenes Majesties royall person.

*Treasons by words  
or by deed*

And also excepted all and euery manner of treasons committed  
or done by any person or persons in the partes beyonde the seas,  
or in any other place out of the Queenes Dominions: and also all  
suites, punishments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures and  
penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any the treasons and of-  
fences before rehearsed.

*By words*

And also excepted and excepted out of this generall Pardon,  
all and euery offences of piracy and robberie done vpon the seas,  
and all and euery comforting, procuring or abetting of the same  
offences to be had, done or committed.

*Voluntary Murders  
and Petit Treasons  
and willfulle poisoning  
And also before*

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of voluntarie  
murders, petit treasons, & willfull poisonings done or committed  
by any person or persons, and all and euery the accessaries to the  
same offences or any of them, before the said offences committed.

*Forgery  
counterfeiting*

And also excepted out of this Pardon all offences of forging &  
falle counterfeiting of any & moneys currant in this Realme:  
And also all offences of unlawful diminishing of any the sayd mo-  
neys



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

neys by any way or meanes whatsoever, contrary to the lawes & statutes of this Realme: And also all abetting, ayding, comforting or procuring of the same offences or any of the to be committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, & all accessories to any the said Burglaries, before the same Burglarie committed.

And also excepted all robberies done upon or to any man or woman's person in the high way or els where: And all a singular accessories of or to any such robberies before the said robbery committed.

And also excepted the felonious stealing of any Horse, Gelding or Mare, & all accessories thereunto, before the same felony committed.

And also all wilful burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes, wherein any corn is.

And also excepted all Rapes, & carnall ravishments of women.

And also all ravishments & wilful taking a way or marrying of any maide, widow or damosell against her wil, or without the assent or agreement of her parents, or of such as haue her in custody.

And also all offences of ayding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any such ravishment, wilfull taking or marrying to be had, committed or done.

And also excepted all wilful escapes of any traitours or felons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attainted or outlawed of or for any treason, petit treason, murder, wilfull poisoning or robbery.

And also excepted all offences of Innocations, Coniurations, Witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abetting or comforting of the same, & all persons now attainted or convicted of any of the said offences.

And also excepted all and every manner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goods or cattels, or the Issues, Rents, revenues or profits of any Manours, landes, tenements or hereditaments, which were of any Traytour, Murderer, Felon, Clarke or Clarkes attainted, or fugitives, or of any of them.

And also excepted all goods and cattels in any wise forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any treason, petit treason, murder or felony heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon all offences in making or publishing, or in consenting to the making or publishing of any false, seditious or slanderous booke or bookes, libell or libels, against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon all intrusions and spoile of woods, had, made or done by any person or persons, in or upon any of the manours, landes, tenements or other hereditaments of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffered upon any such landes, tenements or hereditaments,

Burglarie  
accessories

Robberies  
accessories

Thieves

Burnings

Rapes

Ravishments

Escapes

Treasons

Murders

Witchcrafts

Sorceries

Inchantments

Charmes

Forfeitures

Wastes

Intrusions

Spoils

# Anno xxix.

ments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rentes, Issues and profits of the same Mannours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and also all Suites, Accountes and Impetitions of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all alienations of any lands, tenements or hereditaments without licence, & all fines, Issues & profits that may or ought to grow or come to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon all wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes wards lands, or in the wards lands of any of the Queenes Commitees: And also al & euery fine & fines for the single or double value of the marriage or marriages of all and euery Ward or Wardes at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her Noble Progenitours.

And also excepted all concealed Wardes, and the lands of such Wardes concealed, and all Litteries and Primer seisons, & other le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this general Pardon, all ranshments & wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wards or wards lands, or the rents and profit of the same at any time comen or growen to the Queenes hands, and euery thing that by reason of any ward or wardes landes, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any luerie, ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted al fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie of any of her widowes that haue married without licence.

Provided al wayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person & persons, which haue tendered, or ought to sue livery out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of or for any mannoirs, lands, tenements or hereditaments whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his & their livery & lueries out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or their mannoirs, lands, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner & forme as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this Act had neuer bene had ne made, any article, thing or things in this present Acte of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the flete, or otherwise restrained of libertie by expresse commandement from the Queenes Maiestie, or by the commandement or direction of any of her Maiesties pruuie Counsellors.

And

*you knowe W. J. n. l.*

*cap. 10. m. wards*

*fines for marriages*

*as concealed wards*

*from out of wards*

*marriage of my lord*

*Livery for lands*

*Persons in prison*

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every such person and persons, which at any time since the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, have fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petit Treason, or misprision of Treason.

*fugitive p<sup>r</sup> treason.*

And also excepted all such persons as be fled or gone out of this Realme, for any cause, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

*fugitive p<sup>r</sup> crime l<sup>r</sup>ond*

And also excepted all such persons as haue obtained and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse, after the time of their licence expired.

*l<sup>r</sup>ond rep<sup>r</sup>*

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every concealements or wrongfull deteinements of any custome or Subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all accounts, impetitions and suits to be had, made or done for the same.

*Substant de cust<sup>r</sup>me*

And also excepted all a singular accountys of all and every Collector and Collectors of any Subsidie, fifteene, custome or other thing, and all accountes of every other person whatsoever, that ought to be accountant to the Queenes Highnes, or to her most noble father King Henry the eight, or to King Edward the sixt, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, and the heires, executors & administrators of every such person that ought to account for all things touching onely the same accounts: And all a singular arrerages of accounts, & all vntrue accounts, and all impetitions, suits, demaundes and executions, which can or may be had, of or for any account or accountes, or any arrerages of the same.

*Account de collect<sup>r</sup>*

And also excepted al inclosures & decayes of houses of husbandrie, & the conuerting or keeping of any lande from tillage to pasture, made, done, committed, or permitted, contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made.

*Crime dec<sup>r</sup> h<sup>r</sup>ond*

And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all and all manner of deceites & offences of all a singular moneyers & other Officers, Mynsters and workemen of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties mints within this Realme or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punishments for the same.

*mint<sup>r</sup>*

And also excepted all Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Reliefes, Harriots, Kent Services, Kent charges, Kent Seckes, and the arrerages of the same, not done or payed to the Queenes Highnesse.

*Quare imp<sup>r</sup>  
Kent  
serv<sup>r</sup> etc.*

And also excepted al conditions and covenants, and all penalties, titles and forfeitures of condition or conditions, covenant or covenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of the breach or not performing of any covenant or condition whatsoever.

*cond<sup>r</sup>  
coven<sup>r</sup>*

And



# Anno xxix.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maestie, or any her Noble Progenitours, by way of meane of Subsidie, fifteene, or otherwise.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all debts which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most Noble King of famous memory King Henry the seventh, or to King Henry the eight, King Edward the sixt, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of their uses, by any condemnation, Recognisance, Obligation or otherwise (other then such debtes as are due vpon any Obligation or Recognisance forfeited before the said last day of September, for non apparance in any Court or other place whatsoever, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour) which debtes growen or accrued vpon those causes, by this free Pardon be and shall be cleerely pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted & foreprised out of this Pardon, all and singular penalties, forfeitures & summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Act, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties & summes of money be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any Judgement, order or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted all forfeitures of all leases, estates, or interests of any landes, tenementes or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maestie, by Knights service, or in socage in capite, or otherwise by Knights service, made in one or several assurances or leases for any terme or termes of years, whereupon the olde & accustomed rent or more is not referred.

And also excepted all first fruites and Tenthes at this present being due to be payd to her Maestie, by force of any Act or Statute, or otherwise.

And also excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is any good verdict in any suite giuen or past for the Queenes Maestie.

And also excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties & profits now due, accrued or growen, or which shal or may be due, accrued or grow to the Queenes Maestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanor or contempt, or other act or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any action, bill, playnt or information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene or shall be commenced or sued in the Courte of Starre Chamber, or in any other the Queenes Maesties courts at Westminister, and now is, or the same last day of this Session of Parliament shalbe there depending, or whereof the Queenes

Subsidie

Wrote Ind by Lamb  
or writing

Lamb p. double for just  
appearing in

Wrote Ind by Lamb

forfeitures of leases

first fruites & tenths

penalties & forfeitures

offences against the  
common Lawes of this  
Realme

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

highnesse by her bill signed or otherwise heretofore hath made a  
ny gift or assignment to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all of-  
fences, contemptes, disorders, couens, fraudes, deceites, & misde-  
meanours whatsoeuer heretofore committed or done by any per-  
son or persons, and whereof or for the which any suite by bill,  
plaint, or information at any time within foure yeeres next be-  
fore the last day of this present Session of Parliament is or shall  
bee commenced or exhibited in the Court of Statre Chamber at  
Westminster, and shalbe there the same last day of this Session of  
Parliament depending.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of perjurie, &  
subornation of witness, & offences of forging & counterfeiting  
of any false deedes, scripits or writings, and al procuring or coun-  
selling of any such counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery offence or  
offences touching or concerning the carying, sending or conuey-  
ing over the seas or out of this Realme of any gold, siluer, iewels,  
or any copie of golde or siluer, contrary to the lawes or statutes  
of this Realme, butlesse it were or be by the Queenes licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of incest, ad-  
ultery, fornication, & simonie, & al misdemeanours & disturbances  
committed & made in any Church or Chappel in the time of com-  
mon prayer, preaching or diuine service there used, to the distur-  
bance thereof, and all outlawries & prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may bee  
charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the  
which offence or offences any person standeth already indicted,  
or otherwise lawfully condemned or convicted.

And also excepted all offences whatsoeuer in shipping, or wil-  
lingly assenting or causing to bee shipped to be transported into a-  
ny the partes beyonde the Seas out of the obedience of her Ma-  
iestie, any gunnes, ordnance, shot, or gunne metall, contrary to  
the lawes or statutes of this Realme, without licence of her Ma-  
iestie in that behalfe first had and obtained, and also all such as co-  
uenously or by consent, or for the reliefe of such as haue offended  
in or against any popular or penall statute, haue for the same of-  
fence or offences exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information or  
suite against any such offender or offenders.

And also excepted and alwayes foreprised out of this generall  
Pardon, all and euery offence and offences, contempt and con-  
temptes, disorder and disorders, misdemeanour & misdemeanours  
heretofore committed and done by any person or persons, contra-  
ry to the lawes of the Forrests within the circuite or precinctes of  
her Maiesties Forrestes of Windsor and Waltham, or of eyther  
of

*misprision  
of treason  
by the  
statute  
of*

*Perjury  
subornation  
of witness  
forging  
of writings*

*incest  
adultery  
fornication  
simonie  
disturbances  
in church  
or chapel*

*Shipping*

*Offences in  
the  
forrests  
of Windsor  
and Waltham*

# Anno xxix.

of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all issues, fines and amerciaments, assessed, tared, set, estreated or entred severally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or more persons jointly or severally, above the summe of five poundes.

And also excepted all issues, fines and amerciaments returned, assessed, tared, set or entred severally or particularly in any Court of Record at Westmynster, at any time sithence the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel last past.

And yet neuertheles all other fines, as well fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, set, tared, estreated or entred before the said feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, & also all issues, fines and amerciaments, as well reall as other, either within any liberties or without, being set, tared, estreated or entred before the said feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and which severally or particularly extende to the summe of five poundes & not above, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Sheriffe or not taken to his charge, estreated or not estreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, & not being leuied nor receiued by any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Bayliffe, minister or other Officer or Officers, to the Queenes Maiesties hie before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be freely, clearly and plainly pardoned and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors for ever, by force of this present Acte of free Pardon.

And yet neuerthelesse, all estreates of such fines, issues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Act, and which be already estreated forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the handes of the Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffes or Bailiffs for collecting of the same fines, issues and amerciaments, shall vpon the retorne of the same estreates be orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath beene accustomed, to the intent that thereupon order may bee taken that her Maiestie may bee the more truly answered of all such fines, issues and amerciaments not by this Acte pardoned, and which any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Bayliffe or other Officer or minister hath receiued by force or colour of any such estreate, processe or precept to him or them made for the leyring thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Sheriffe and Sheriffes, and other accomptant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments as by this Act is pardoned, shall haue all and euery such his and their petition allowed in his account, without paying any fee or rewarde to any Officer, Clarke or other minister, for making, entering or allowing

*And also excepted*

*And also excepted*

*And also excepted*

*see above*



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

of any such petition or petitions, any blage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, al goods, cattels, debts, actions & suites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any outlawry, & whereof the Queenes Maiestie by her highnesse letters Patents hath before the last day of this present session of Parliament made any grant, covenant or promise to any person or persons.

And excepted also al persons which haue committed or done any offence, eyther contrary to the statute made in the first yeere of her Maiesties reigne, entitled, An Acte for the vniformitie of common prayer and seruice in the Church, & the administration of the Sacraments, or contrary to the statute made in þ 23. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entitled, An Act to retaine þ Queenes Maiesties Subjects in their due obedience: And all outlawries, proceedings and Judgements vpon the same offences or any of them, for such & so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences: And yet neuertheless whensoever the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselves in their due obedience to her Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare Divine Seruice, and willingly refuse the said wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselves to the said causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie & due obedience to her Maiestie, according as by the Lawes & Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thenceforth all and euery such person & persons, so submitting & yielding themselves in their due obedience towardes her Maiestie, & so continuing in the same, shall forthwith bee released & enabled by force of this Act, to haue and enioy the ful benefite of this generall Pardon, as largely & fully in all respectes, as any other of her Maiesties good Subiectes haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Act of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons that bee and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned, of and for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or blot for any conspiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And also excepted al false forging or counterfaiting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any landes, tenements or hereditamentes, and also al false forging and counterfaiting of any vnttrue Certificate or returre of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courts, to enquire of any landes, tenementes, hereditaments, or other things whatsoever: And all and all maner falsifying of any Bills signed

*See p. 10 of the  
D. 10. 10. 10.*

*See p. 10 of the  
D. 10. 10. 10.*

*See p. 10 of the  
D. 10. 10. 10.*

*See p. 10 of the  
D. 10. 10. 10.*

signed by her Maestie, after the engrossing thereof, and before the passing of the same into the great Seale.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall & may be lawfull to all & every Clarke and other Officers of the Queenes Courts, to awarde and make writtes of Capias & alias, at the suite of the partie plaintife against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this acte, to & intent to compell the defendant & defendants to make answer to the plaintife or plaintifes at whose suite he or they were outlawed, and that every person so outlawed, shall sue a writte of Scire facias against the partie or parties at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe shall be allowed to him or them that so is outlawed.

And except also out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any person or persons in new building, distringing of Tenements, taking of Innates, new inclosures, & other Misdemeanours in any place within the Citie of London and Suburbes of the same, or within three miles of the said Citie, contrary to the law, or any her Maesties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

And be it further enacted, that this Acte of generall Pardon shall not in any wise extende to any person outlawed upon any writte of Capias ad satisfaciendum, untill such time as the person so outlawed shall latine or otherwise agree with the partie at whose suite the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Acte of generall Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extende to any person, that is or shall be put to execution, at any time before ten dayes after & ende of this Session of Parliament.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London by

Christopher Barker, Printer to the

Queenes most excellent

Maestie,

7 FEB 65

James V. Legat

made & who  
in the  
rewards

clausure & rays  
of justification

